BIBLIOTHECA INDICA
A COLLECTION OF ORIENTAL WORKS

सुत्तसंगह

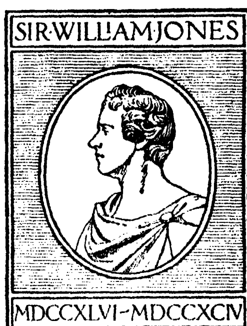
SUTTASAMGAHA

EDITED BY

RAMAPRASAD CHAUDHURI

AND

DEVAPRASAD GUHA



Work Number
282

Issue Number
1575



The Asiatic Society
1, PARK STREET, CALCUTTA—16.
1957

Published by the Asiatic Society
Calcutta
July 1957

Price Rs. 15·00

Printed by J. C. Sarkhel from Calcutta Oriental Press Private Limited,
9, Panchanan Ghose Lane, Calcutta—9.

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION

During the Second World War the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal (now the Asiatic Society) and the then refugee Government of Burma at Simla were good enough to request us to prepare a descriptive catalogue of the Pali and Burmese manuscripts which the Society had acquired since the First Burmese War.

Later, we were requested by the Society through its Secretary Dr. Kalidas Nag to select the manuscript of a Pali work to be edited for the Society as the first of a series of Pali books which it was their intention to publish. We selected the *Suttasaṃgaha*, not only because it is an important Pali work which enjoys at least in Burma the prestige of a canonical work but also because a plam-leaf manuscript of this text in good condition was available in the Society's collection. Subsequently, we found another palm-leaf manuscript, this time of a *nissaya* (word-for-word translation in Burmese) of the text in the collection of the Society. Fortunately, this one too was in a good state of preservation.

Besides, we were able to procure a copy of the work, though uncritically edited, and two commentaries thereon, all printed in Sinhalese characters, through the kindness of Rev. A. P. Buddhadatta Mahāthera (now *Aggamahāpaṇḍita*) of Aggârāma, Ambalangoda, Ceylon. All the above copies have been used by us in editing our work.

Later, after the war was over, we were able to consult in Burma a Burmese text, not very critically edited though, and

also a manuscript of its *nissaya* in the possession of the then Bernard Free Library (now National Library), Rangoon.

We have collated our text with the Pali Text Society's editions of the originals, out of which the pieces in the *Suttasaṃgaha* have been selected, and also looked into their commentaries, wherever necessary. We have used the originals and their commentaries in Siamese characters (Royal Edition) and also consulted the relevant texts and commentaries in Sinhalese characters belonging to the Simon Hewavitarane Bequest Series.

When our book was being printed, we came across a few more palm-leaf manuscripts of the text in Burmese characters which unfortunately we could not make use of. For the same reason we could not utilize the *Chaṭṭha Saṅgāyana* edition of the Pali canonical texts which is being published in Burmese characters. We may mention that there are as many as five palm-leaf manuscripts in Burmese characters, one of the text, one of the commentary and three of the *nissaya* in the possession of the National Library, Rangoon, which too could not be consulted for reasons already stated.

In an article, under the caption "The Burma Manuscripts in the British Museum", contributed by U Pe Maung Tin to the Journal of the Burma Research Society (vol. xiv, part iii, pp. 221ff.) mention has been made of two manuscripts, bearing the numbers Add. 15261 and Egerton 1116. The former is a *nissaya* of our text, while the latter is on both the text and the *nissaya*.

According to Dr. Hoerning, there is a third manuscript in fragment on the *nissaya*, bearing the number Add. 9953

in the same collection (*vide*, Journal of the Pali Text Society, 1883, p. 141).

The Journal of the Pali Text Society (1910-12, pp. 152-53) further mentions the publication of the text and the *sannaya* (word-for-word translation in Sinhalese) of the *Suttasaṃgaha* in Ceylon. But they have long since been out of print, and so we could not make use of them.

We may also mention that Rev. Baduraliye Dhīrânanda Thera edited the *Suttasaṃgaha* in Sinhalese characters and published it in 1903 from the Vidyasagar Press, Wellampitiya, Ceylon. This information was kindly given to us by *Aggamahāpaṇḍita* Rev. A. P. Buddhadatta Mahāthera. But as the book is not available now, we could not make use of it.

A commentary of the book is mentioned in the famous Burmese work, the *Piṭakathamain*. Possibly it was a compilation from the commentaries of Buddhaghosa and others. Unfortunately no copy of it is available.

A translation of the text, obviously in Burmese, was made in Burma by one Rev. Nandamāla in the eighteenth century (Bode, *Pali Literature of Burma*, p. 73), but unfortunately we could not trace a copy of it.

We were told that a printed *nissaya* was available in the Burma market. We searched for it but failed to procure a copy. Books and manuscripts have been the first casualties of the last war in Burma.

As far as we know, there is no extant Sinhalese translation of the text.

We may mention that it was not felt necessary to include in the foot-notes all the variant readings, many of which were found to be mistakes of the copyists.

To sum up, the following manuscripts and printed texts were collated in the preparation of the present edition. They have been noted in the foot-notes in the following manner:

B — The palm-leaf manuscript in Burmese characters in the possession of the Asiatic Society.

B1 — The uncritical Burmese edition of the text, edited by Saya U Nyunt and published in Rangoon by the Pyigyi Mandine Press in the year B. E. 1279, *i.e.*, A.D. 1917.

B2 — The palm-leaf manuscript (No. 139) in Burmese characters belonging to the Bernard Free Library, Rangoon, of the *Suttasaṃgaha-nissaya* done by Rev. Vajirapabha of Turaṅgapabbata situated between Ava and Pinya. The copying was done in B. E. 1130, *i.e.*, A.D. 1768.

C — An uncritical edition of the text in Sinhalese characters by U. P. Ekanāyaka of Ceylon.

Ca — A commentary on the *Suttasaṃgaha* in Sinhalese characters by U. P. Ekanāyaka of Ceylon.

Cc — Another commentary in Sinhalese characters received through the kind favour of Rev. A. P. Buddhadatta Mahāthera.

R — The Pali Text Society's editions of the original texts and commentaries.

Ra — Readings from the commentaries of the editions of the Pali Text Society.

S — Original texts and commentaries in Siamese characters belonging to the Royal Edition.

St — *Vimānavatthu* in Siamese characters (Royal Edition).

* * * * * *

The *Suttasaṃgaha* is a collection mainly from the Pali Nikāyas with the addition of three pieces taken from the Vinaya Piṭaka, one from the Abhidhamma Piṭaka, and five from the commentaries. Of the selections from the commentaries, one is from the *Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā*, one from the *Buddhavaṃsa-aṭṭhakathā* and three from the *Vimānavatthu-aṭṭhakathā*.[1] Nevertheless, according to the author of the *Piṭakathamain*, the *Suttasaṃgaha*, along with the *Milindapañha*, the *Peṭakopadesa* and the *Nettippakaraṇa*, was regarded as canonical. Unlike the other three works mentioned above, the *Suttasaṃgaha* consists mostly of canonical texts. As a matter of fact, this work, as well as the other three, has found a prominent place in the Pali literature of Burma,[2] and as an anthology it has an importance of its own.

The scope of the *Suttasaṃgaha* is larger than that of the *Suttanipāta*, including, as it does, extracts from the Vinaya,

1 Mabel Bode, we are afraid, was wrong in saying that in the *Suttasaṃgaha* there are extracts from the *Vimānavatthu* (Bode, *Pali Literature of Burma*, p. 73).

2 *Piṭakathamain*, p. 917.

Sutta and Abhidhamma Piṭakas as also from three commentaries. The name *Suttasaṃgaha* is not, therefore, a correct designation for a mixed collection. We may, however, doubt the propriety of the inclusion of commentarial matter in a book in which the discourses of the Buddha form the prominent feature. But then, an anthology, and for that matter any book, reflects the temper of the age in which it appears. There is no doubt that the contemporary *Saṃgha* attached much value to the pieces included in the Anthology. The commentaries had by that time acquired an importance which came to be recognised by the compiler of the texts. Moreover, the compiler could not find suitable suttas from the Nikāyas for inclusion under the chapter on Heaven. The captious critic may find fault with the judgment of the compiler in including or excluding certain suttas under the different chapters of the Anthology.

The book was compiled for the benefit of monks, released from the tutelage, as a handbook containing important texts bearing on ceremonies connected with the life of householders and on the *Dhamma* in general. It was meant to be used for giving religious discourses, and suitable texts therefrom were recited on special occasions, as when gifts were made to the *Saṃgha* or food was offered to the departed.

The *Suttasaṃgaha* was probably compiled at Anurādhapura in Çeylon by a monk named Ariyavaṃsa who possibly belonged to the Mahāvihāra School.[1] A quotation in the Prologue closely resembles one from the *Pālimuttaka-vinaya-*

1 *Vide* p, 248 below.

vinicchaya which was composed by Saṃgharāja Sāriputta, a contemporary of King Parakkamabāhu I of Ceylon. In the said quotation the vocative *bhikkhave* seems to have been a purposeful interpolation, obviously made with the idea of giving the whole text the semblance of the word of the Buddha.[1] It may also be pointed out that the Buddha was not in the habit of mentioning titles of the discourses delivered as He has been shown in the Prologue to have done, except very occasionally.

The *Suttasaṃgha* contains a reference to the *Catubhāṇavāra*[2], a companion volume, which is also an anthology mainly from the Piṭakas and includes all the important *Paritta* texts. The *Catubhāṇavāra* is divided into four chapters; hence the name. It was compiled to serve a purpose different from that of the *Suttasaṃgaba*. The *Catubhāṇavāra*, however, was not much in vogue in Burma, Its date is as unknown as that of our text. It may also be added that no reference to the *Suttasaṃgaba* is found in any succeeding work.

1 "Nissayamuttakena *bhikkhave* bhikkhunā pakkhadivasesu dhammasavanatthāya Suttantato Cattāro Bhāṇavārā, sampattānaṃ parikathāya Andhakavinda-Mahārāhulovāda-Ambaṭṭha-sadiso eko kathāmaggo..."

2 *See Prologue*: "Catubhāṇavārâdhikāni pañcâsitippamāṇāni suttāni evaṃ veditabbāni".

Vide also:

"Nissayamuccakena upasampadāya pañca vassena sabbantimena paricchedena dve mātikā paguṇā vācuggatā katvā pakkhadivasesu dhammasavanatthāya Suttantato cattāro bhāṇavārā, sampattānaṃ parikathatthāya Andhakavinda-Mahārāhulovāda-Ambaṭṭha-sadiso eko kathāmaggo, Saṃghabhatta-maṅgalâmaṅgalesu anumodanatthāya tisso anumodanā; uposatha-pavāraṇâdi-jānanatthaṃ kammâkamma-vinicchayo, samaṇadhamma-karaṇatthaṃ....ekaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ, ettakaṃ uggahetabbaṃ." (*Pālimuttakavinayavinicchaya*, Sinhalese edition, B.E. 2450, p. 163).

It seems to us that our text was compiled not long after the reign of Parakkamabāhu I. If this guess be correct, its date may be placed in or about the thirteenth century A.D. The fact that the commentary on the *Catubhāṇavāra* was written during the reign of Parakkamabāhu II points to a similar conclusion.

The book is divided into seven chapters, with suttas of unequal length, and is respectively preceded and followed by a Prologue and an Epilogue. A scheme of the selections has been given in the Prologue, although the suttas are not arranged according to the scheme. An additional group of discourses, meant for the laity, has been added under Chapter V. The Epilogue contains a detailed list of selections. The first four chapters respectively contain texts describing the virtues of charity, morality, bliss of heaven and misery of desires (*kāmānaṃ ādīnavo*). Thus, they deal with the first four items of the well-known graduated sermon (*ānupubbi-kathā*). The fifth chapter contains a number of discourses of a general nature which are considered suitable for preaching to lay-men. The sixth chapter is a miscellaneous group and consists of sermons which are thanks-giving (*anumodanā*) suttas of various kinds. It is divided into three parts: those relating to the gifts offered to the *Saṃgha*, those connected with ceremonies like occupying a newly built house and those which are concerned with offerings made to the departed. The seventh and last chapter contains discourses which deal with the advantages of abandoning desires (*nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ*), the last item of the *ānupubbikathā*, and is intended only for the monks.

Thus, the Anthology is a handbook useful for both monks and laymen. The total number of pieces contained in it is eighty-five. It may be mentioned that different names, having, of course, the same meaning, are given to our Anthology in the different manuscripts and texts consulted by us for the preparation of the present edition. These names are the *Suttasaṃgaha*, *Suttasaṃgahapāṭha* and *Suttasaṃgahappakaraṇa*. All these names are to be found in the Epilogue, but we have adopted the first one.

We acknowledge with thanks and gratitude our debt to *Aggamahāpaṇḍita* Rev. A. P. Buddhadatta Mahāthera of Aggârāma, Ambalangoda, Ceylon, but for whose ungrudging help some of the information could not have been given in this edition.

We have much pleasure in placing on record the help that we have received from the Rev. W. Sorata Nāyakathera, Vice-Principal of the Vidyodaya Pirivena, Maligakanda, Ceylon, and his disciple Rev. Jñānaśrī in the preparation of this work.

We are also deeply indebted to Professor Nalinaksha Dutt, Head of the Department of Pali, University of Calcutta, who very kindly took up the matter and got the Calcutta Oriental Press to print the book expeditiously. But for his ungrudging help and kind co-operation, the publication of the book, belated though it is, would have been delayed for an indefinitely longer period. And we would also like to express our thanks to the Manager of the Press and his assistants for the trouble they have taken to print the book.

The present edition is practically the second publication of a Pali text by the Asiatic Society, the first having been Kaccāyana's Pali Grammar which was edited and translated by Francis Mason in 1867-69. Pali studies are a neglected subject even now. The study of Buddhism, however, has received an impetus with the Buddha Jayanti celebrations held in India and outside with pomp and circumstance. It is to be hoped that the learned bodies all over the world, interested in Buddhistic studies, will try to bring to light the literature which lies buried in the manuscripts. Now that a beginning has been made by the publication of the present volume, the Asiatic Society would do well to inaugurate a series of non-canonical Pali texts under its auspices.

Department of
Pali and Abhidhamma,
University of Rangoon.
July 1, 1957.

D. GUHA

R. P. CHAUDHURI

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

I. BOOK-TITLES

References are to the Roman editions of the works unless otherwise mentioned

A.	Aṅguttara Nikāya	quoted by volume and page
AA.	Manorathapūraṇī (A. Commy.)	,, ,, ,,
Ap.	Apadāna	canto and verse
BvA.	Madhuratthavilāsinī (Buddhavaṃsa Commy.)	page
D.	Dīgha Nikāya	volume and page
DA.	Sumaṅgalavilāsinī (D. Commy.)	,, ,, ,,
Dhp.	Dhammapada	verse
DhpA.	Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā	volume and page
It.	Itivuttaka	page
J.	Jātaka-aṭṭhakathā	volume and page
Khp.	Khuddakapāṭha	page
KhpA.	Paramatthajotikā (Khp. Commy.)	,,
M.	Majjhima Nikāya	volume and page
MA.	Papañcasūdanī (M. Commy.)	,, ,, ,,
Mil.	Milindapañha	page
Netti.	Nettipakaraṇa	,,
Nd.	Niddesa	,,
Nidd.	Niddesa	,,
NdA.	Saddhammapajjotikā (Nd. Commy.)	,,

Pmv.	Pālimuttakavinayavinicchaya (Sinhalese edition)	page
PsA.	Paṭisambhidāmagga-aṭṭhakathā	
Pugg.	Puggala-paññatti	
Pv.	Petavatthu	
S.	Saṃyutta Nikāya	volume and page
SA.	Sāratthappakāsinī (S. Commy.)	
Sn.	Suttanipāta	verse
Thag.	Theragāthā	"
Thig.	Therīgāthā	"
Ud.	Udāna	page
Vibh.	Vibhaṅgappakaraṇa	"
Vism.	Visuddhimagga	"
Vin.	Vinayapiṭaka	volume and page
Vv.	Vimānavatthu	verse
VvA.	Paramatthadīpanī (Vv. Commy.)	page

ii. Other books referred to in the foot-notes

Dialogues	Dialogues of the Buddha (translation of the Dīgha Nikāya)
Divyā.	Divyâvadāna
Expos.	Expositer (translation of the Atthasālinī)
G. S.	Gradual Sayings (translation of the Aṅguttara Nikāya)
JPTS	Journal of the Pali Text Society
K. S.	Kindred Sayings (translation of the Saṃyutta Nikāya)
Mbh.	Mahābhārata
Tait. Up.	Taittirīya Upaniṣad

SUTTASAMGAHA

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA

PROLOGUE

1. "Nissayamuttakena[1] bhikkhave bhikkhunā pakkhadivasesu dhammasavan'[2] atthāya[2] Suttantato cattāro bhāṇavārā, sampattānaṃ parikathāya[3] Andhakavinda*-Mahārāhulovāda†-Ambaṭṭha‡-sadiso eko kathāmaggo, Saṃghabhatta-maṅgalâmaṅgalesu anumodan' atthāya tisso anumodanā uggahetabbâ"§ ti vacanato sāsanajotan' atthikānaṃ nissayamuttakānaṃ[4] bhikkhūnaṃ, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya, pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, dhammadesan' atthikānaṃ sukhâvahāni dānasīlâdi-puññakiriyavatthūnaṃ sukosallâvahāni, upāsaka-upāsikānaṃ putta-dhītānaṃ dāsi-dāsa-gahaṭṭha-pabbajitānaṃ paṭipattidīpakāni—dānakathā sīlakathā saggakathā kāmānaṃ ādīnavo nekkhamme ānisaṃso ti imissā ānupubbikathāya[5] anukulāni catubhāṇavārâdhikāni pañcâsītippamāṇāni suttāni evaṃ veditabbāni.

2. Paresañ ca pana dhammadesanā na sukarā; tasmā paresaṃ dhammaṃ desentena atthakusalena dhammakusalena pubbâparakusalena kālaññunā[6] parisaññunā byañjanāni[7] avināsetvā, vikāraṃ akatvā, samaṇasāruppena desanâgatena suviññey-

* A. iii, 138-39. † M. i, 420-26.
‡ D. i, 87-110. § *Cf.* Pmv. 163.

1 BB₁ °muccakena
2 dhammasāvanatthāya (?)
3 B °katatthāya
4 BB₁ °muccakānaṃ
B₁ anu°
6 C °lakaññunā
B vyañ°

yena vissaṭṭhena[1] kaṇṇasukhena porisena parimaṇḍala-lakkhaṇena nâtimandena nâtisīghena samappavattena sarena[2] ākāsagaṅgaṃ otārentena viya, upamā-het'[3]udāharaṇehi[3] vitthāretvā, sakaṭamagge gacchantena viya kāya-sīsa-hattha-pādacālanarahitena[4] Buddhalīlāya[5] desentena viya vimutt-âyatana[6]-sīse ṭhatvā pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

3. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā:]

"Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetuṃ, paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Katame pañca?

Ānupubbikathaṃ kathessāmî ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvī kathaṃ kathessāmî ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayataṃ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmî ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo,[7] na āmisantaro kathaṃ kathessāmî ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmî ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo" ti.*

"Na bhikkhave āyatakena[8] gītassarena[8] dhammo bhāsitabbo" ti ca[9].†

Tatr' imāni suttāni:]

* A. iii, 184.

† *Vide* Vin. ii, 108, *where we have* gāyitabbo *in place of* bhāsitabbo.

1 B₁ visa°

2 BC *adds* na.

3 B₁ -hetûdā°

4 B₁ °dacalana°

5 B lilā° ; lilhāya *seems to be the better reading.*

6 B muttâya°

7 BC *omit this clause altogether, possibly out of oversight.*

8 B āyakasarena

9 B *omits.*

CHAPTER I

(On *DĀNA*)

1. KĀLADĀNA SUTTA*

1. Evaṃ[1] me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:[1]

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni.

Katamāni pañca?

Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa[2] dānaṃ deti[2], dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni[3] navasassāni navaphalāni tāni paṭhamaṃ sīlavantesu patiṭṭhāpeti—imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānānî ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna[4] Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:[5]

Kāle dadanti sappaññā
vadaññū vītamaccharā[6],
kāle[7] dinnaṃ ariyesu
ujubhūtesu tādisu†
vippasannamanā tassa
vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

---

* *These titles at the beginnings of the* suttas *are not mentioned in the Mss.*

† *Cf.* A. v, 297; J. i, 93.

1-1 *It invariably occurs at the beginning of a chapter in the* Aṅguttara Nikāya.

2-2 S *omits.*

3 B *omits.*

4 C °tvā

5 *Not found in the* Aṅguttara.

6 R °maccherā

7 CS °lena

Ye tattha anumodanti
veyyāvaccaṃ karonti vā,
na tesaṃ[1] dakkhiṇā ūnā,
te 'pi puññassa bhāgino.
Tasmā dade appaṭivāṇacitto[2]*
yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ
puññāni paralokasmiṃ
patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti.

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun[3] ti[4].

Kāladāna-suttaṃ†

2. SUMANĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi ca[5] kumārīsatehi[6] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve[7] sāvakā sama-saddhā sama-sīlā sama-paññā, eko dāyako eko adāyako; te kāyassa bhedā

---

* A. i, 50; v, 93*ff*; J. i, 326; Thag. 2, 55.

† A iii, 41. *This title is not found in the* Aṅguttara. *But the* Uddāna *mentions it as* "Kāla".

1 BCS tena
2 BC appativāna° B_1 appativāṇa°
3 B °nandan
4 *Absent in the* Aṅguttara.
5 BR *omit.*
6 BB_1 rājakumāri° C *adds* parivutā. S rājakumāṛi°
7 B *omits.*

paraṃ[1] maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ[2] lokaṃ upapajjeyyuṃ[3]. Devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan?, ti.

Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca.

Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti—dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena[4].* Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhātî ti.

3. Sace pana te bhante tato[5] cutā itthattaṃ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan?, ti.

Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca.

Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti—mānusakena[6] āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena ādhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhātî ti.

4. Sace pana te[7] bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ[8] pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan?, ti.

Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca.

Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti—yācito 'va[9] bahulaṃ

* *This is a stock passage*; *cf.* D. iii, 146; S. iv, 276; A. i, 115.

1 B para- B_1 paraṃ *throughout.*
2 B sagga-
3 C uppa°
4 B adhipati° B_1CS adhipate° *here and below.*
5 B ubho
6 BB$_1$ °nussakena *here and below.*
7 C *omits.*
8 B_1 anāgā°
9 B ca *throughout.*

cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito[1], yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senâsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana[2] sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ[3] viharati t-y-assa manāpen'[4] eva[5] bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ[6] yeva[6] bahulaṃ[7] upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ.* Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhiganhātî ti.

5. Sace pana te[8] bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti, arahattapattānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan?, ti.

Ettha kho[9] pan'[10] esâhaṃ[10] Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttan[11] ti.

6. Acchariyaṃ bhante!, abbhutaṃ bhante!, yāvañ c' idaṃ[12] bhante—alam eva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtassâpi[13] upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassâpi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassâpi upakārāni puññānî ti.

7. Evam etaṃ Sumane, evam etaṃ Sumane,[14] alaṃ[15] hi[16]

* *This paragraph also appears at* A. ii, 87; iii, 130*f*.

1 B *adds* ca.
2 BB₁C *omit.*
3 C *omits.*
4 S °pena *here and below.*
5 S *omits here and below.*
6 S °nāpaññeva
7 R *omits.*
8 C *omits.*
9 B *omits.*
10 B nesâhaṃ; *see* A. iii, 34, *f.n.* 1, *which gives* panâhaṃ.
11 CR °muttin
12 B *adds* puññaṃ.
13 B₁CS °tassa *here and everywhere.*
14 B *does not repeat.*
15 B₁ alam
16 B₁ eva

Sumane[1] dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, devabhūtassâpi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassâpi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassâpi upakārāni puññānî ti.

8. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā[2] Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

Yathā hi[3] cando vimalo
gacchaṃ ākāsadhātuyā
sabbe tāragaṇe[4] loke
ābhāya atirocati,
tath' eva sīlasampanno
saddho purisapuggalo
sabbe maccharino loke
cāgena atirocati.
Yathā hi megho thanayaṃ
vijjumālī satakkaku[5]
thalaṃ ninnañ ca pūreti
abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ,*
evaṃ dassanasampanno
Sammāsambuddhasāvako
macchariṃ[6] adhigaṇhāti
pañcaṭṭhānehi[7] paṇḍito :
āyunā yasasā c' eva
vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca,
sa[8] ve[8] bhogaparibbūḷho[9]
pecca sagge pamodatî[10] ti.

* S. i, 100; *for a similar verse cf.* It. 66.

1 BC *add* eva.
2 CR °tvāna
3 B1CRS pi *here and below.*
4 S tāraga°
5 B1 °kū
6 BC °riyaṃ S °rī
7 CR pañca ṭhānehi
8 BC sace
9 S °vyulho
10 R ca modatî

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandî ti.

Sumanā-suttaṃ*

3. SAPPURISADĀNA SUTTA

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ.[1]

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sappurisadānāni.

Katamāni pañca?,

Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ[2] dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahītacitto[3] dānaṃ deti, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana[4] bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa[5] dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano[6] mahābhogo[6], abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttâ ti vā dārâ ti vā dāsâ ti vā pessâ[7] ti vā kammakarâ ti vā, te pi sussūsanti[8], sotaṃ odahanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti†.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, kālâgatā[9] c' assa atthā pacurā[10] honti.

* A. iii, 32-4. *Title mentioned in the* Uddāna *as* "Sumanā".

† D. i, 230; S. ii, 267; A. iii, 107, 434; iv, 393; Vin. i, 10.

1 *Not in the* Aṅguttara *text.* 2 B °cca *here and below.*

3 BCRS anaggahita° *here and below. The reading accepted is adopted from* AA. iii, 291. 4 BC *omit.*

5 B *repeats here and below.* 6 B *adds* ca *here and below.*

7 B_1 pesā 8 B_1 sussusanti 9 C °laga° 10 S paripūrā

Anuggahītacitto kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, uḷāresu ca pañcasu[1] kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c' assa kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati—*aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato[2] vā dāyādato[2].

Imāni kho pana bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānānî ti.

2. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun[3] ti[4].

Sappurisadāna-suttaṃ†

Imāni tīṇi pañcak' *Aṅguttare*

4. VELĀMA SUTTA‡

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.[5]

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho[6]

---

* *Cf.* A. ii, 259, *also* Khp. 7.

† A. iii, 172-73. *The title is not mentioned in the* Aṅguttara, *but the* Uddāna *of the chapter calls it* "Sappurisa".

‡ *The* sutta *is referred to at* J. i, 228; KhpA. 222; DA. i, 234.

---

1 B pañca-

2-2 B₁CS appiyadāyādato vā R *adds* vā *after* dāyādato.

3 B °dan

4 *Absent in the* Aṅguttara *text.*

5 RS *omit.*

6 B *omits.*

Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca—api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyatî[1]? ti.

Diyyati me bhante kule[2] dānaṃ[2], tañ ca kho lūkhaṃ kaṇājakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyan ti.

2. Lūkhañ[3] ce[4] pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā, tañ[5] ca asakkaccaṃ[6] deti, acittīkatvā[7] deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ[8] deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti;* yattha yattha tassa[9] dānassa vipāko nibbattati na uḷārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷāresu[10] pañcasu[11] kāmaguṇesu[11] bhogāya cittaṃ namati;† ye pi 'ssa te honti puttâ ti vā dārâ ti vā dāsâ ti vā pessâ[12] ti vā kammakarâ ti vā, te pi na sussūsanti[13], na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti[14].‡ Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ[15] h'[16] etaṃ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā, tañ ca sakkaccaṃ deti, cittīkatvā[17] deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ

* *This set of five recurs at* D. ii, 356; M. iii, 22; A. iii, 171.

† S. i, 92.

‡ *This phrase recurs at* D i, 232; M. iii, 133; S. ii, 267; A. i, 172; Vin. i, 10.

1 C diya° *here and below.*
2 C *omits.*
3 B₁ lukhaṃ *here and below.*
4 B câ S vâ *here and below.*
5 B taṃ *here and below.*
6 B °cca *here and below.*
7 BR °citti° B₁ cittiṃ ka° S apacittiṃ ka°
8 BS °viṭṭhaṃ *here and below.*
9 BRS *repeat here and below.*
10 B₁C *add* ca *here and afterwards.*
11 BB₁ pañcakāma° *here and below.*
12 BB₁ pesā *here and below.*
13 B₁ sussu° *here and below.*
14 BS °ṭṭhahanti *here and afterwards.*
15 S evañ *here and below.*
16 BS c' *here and below.*
17 BR citti° B₁ cittiṃ ka°

deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati uḷārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, uḷārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, uḷārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, uḷāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttâ ti vā dārâ ti vā dāsâ ti vā pessâ ti vā kammakarâ ti vā, te pi sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu?, Evaṃ h' etaṃ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpaṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ—caturasīti[1] suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāṇi, caturasīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāṇi, caturasīti kaṃsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāṇi, caturasīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇâlaṅkārāni[2] sovaṇṇaddhajāni[3] hemajālapaṭicchannāni[4], caturasīti rathasahassāni adāsi sīhacammaparivārāni byagghacammaparivārāni[5] dīpicammaparivārāni[6] paṇḍukambalaparivārāni sovaṇṇâlaṅkārāni sovaṇṇaddhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni, caturasīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasantharāni[7] kaṃs' upadhāraṇāni[8], caturasīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmutta[9]-maṇi-kuṇḍalāyo, caturasīti pallaṅkasahassāni* adāsi goṇak'[10] atthatāni paṭik' atthatāni paṭalik' atthatāni kadalimiga[11]-pavarapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadāni ubhato lohitakûpādhānāni, caturasīti vatthakoṭisahassāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ[12] kappāsikasukhumānaṃ, ko pana vādo

* *For a similar list, vide* D. i, 7; ii, 187; Vin. i, 192; ii, 163; A. i, 137; iii, 50; iv, 93, 230.

1 BCRS caturâsīti *here and below.* 2 B *adds* ca *here and afterwards.* 3 BB₁R °ṇṇadhajāni *throughout.* 4 R °jālasañchannāni *always.* 5 CRS vyaggha° 6 BCRS dipi° *here and below.* 7 R °santhanāni S °santha° 8 B₁ ūpa° 9 B āmuttamutta- 10 R goṇak' [11] B₁ kādali° 12 BB₁ *omit.*

annassa pānassa khajjassa bhojjassa leyyassa peyyassa, najjo maññe vissandanti.

5. Siyā kho pana te[1] gahapati evam assa—añño nūna tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi; so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānan ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ—ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ; ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ mahādānaṃ. Tasmiṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti.

6. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ[2]—yo ca[3] ekaṃ[3] diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca sataṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca sataṃ sakadāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca[4] ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca sataṃ anāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca sataṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca sataṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Tathāgataṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ[5]; yo ca Tathāgataṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca cātuddisaṃ Saṃghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya, idaṃ tato

1 BS *omit*.

2 R *repeats this clause throughout*; C, *however, not only repeats it but adds every preceding item or items to the succeeding one*.

3 RS c' ekaṃ *here and below*. 4 B *omits here and below*.

5 *Here onwards* R *mentions only the new items*.

mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca cātuddisaṃ Saṃghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya, yo ca pasannacitto Buddhañ ca Dhammañ ca Saṃghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca Buddhañ ca Dhammañ ca Saṃghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya, yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya—pāṇâtipātā veramaṇī[1], adinnâdānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā[2] veramaṇī, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ; yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya—pāṇâtipātā veramaṇī, adinnâdānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surāmeraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī, yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam* pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya—idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

7. Yañ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ—yo ca ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya[3], yo ca sataṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, yo ca sataṃ sakadāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, yo ca sataṃ anāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca sataṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca sataṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca Buddhappamukhaṃ[4] bhikkhusaṃghaṃ[5] bhojeyya, yo ca cātuddisaṃ Saṃghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya, yo ca pasannacitto Buddhañ ca Dhammañ ca Saṃghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya, yo

* M. iii, 127; S. ii, 264; Mil. 110.

1 °maṇiṃ *in all the texts, but see* D. i, 146.

2 B₁ -ppamā° *throughout.*

3 R *puts dots after this, apparently denoting repetition of* idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

4 BCR °pamukhaṃ

5 BC *only* saṃghaṃ.

ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya—pāṇâtipātā veramaṇī, adinnâdānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī, yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, yo ca accharā-saṅghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ bhāveyya—idaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti.

Velāma-suttaṃ*
Navak'[1] *Aṅguttare*

5. DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navaṃ dussa-yugaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—idaṃ me bhante navaṃ dussayugaṃ Bhagavantaṃ uddissa sāmaṃ kantaṃ sāmaṃ vāyitaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu[2] anukampaṃ upādāyâ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca—Saṃghe Gotami dehi. Saṃghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bha-vissāmi, Saṃgho câ ti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—idaṃ me bhante navaṃ dussayugaṃ Bhagavantaṃ uddissa sāmaṃ kantaṃ sāmaṃ vāyitaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyâ ti. Dutiyam

* A. iv, 392-96. *Title not mentioned in the text, but the* Uddāna *has the name* "Velāma".

1 B Nava-

2 B₁RS °ṭiggaṇhātu C paṭi° *here and below.*

pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca—Saṃghe Gotami dehi. Saṃghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi, Saṃgho câ ti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—idaṃ me bhante navaṃ dussayugaṃ Bhagavantaṃ uddissa sāmaṃ kantaṃ sāmaṃ vāyitaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyâ ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca—Saṃghe Gotami dehi. Saṃghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavissāmi, Saṃgho câ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—paṭigaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navaṃ dussayugaṃ; bahûpakārā bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā, Bhagavantaṃ janettiyā[1] mātuyā[2] kālakatāya[3] thaññaṃ pāyesi. Bhagavā pi bhante bahûpakāro[4] Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā. Bhagavantaṃ bhante āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, Saṃghaṃ saraṇam gatā. Bhagavantaṃ bhante āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāṇâtipātā paṭiviratā, adinnâdānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantaṃ bhante āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantaṃ bhante āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkaṅkhā, dukkhasamudaye nikkaṅkhā, dukkhanirodhe nikkaṅkhā, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā[5] paṭipadāya nikkaṅkhā. Bhagavā pi bhante bahûpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyâ ti.

1 C °yaṃ 2 BB$_1$ mātāya RS *omit*.
3 B kālaṃkiº 4 B *adds* bhante. S bahukāro 5 B$_1$C °gāminī-

4. Evaṃ etaṃ Ānanda, evaṃ etaṃ Ānanda. Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ[1] vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna[2]-añjalikammaṃ[3] sāmīcikammaṃ cīvara - piṇḍapāta-senâsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārânuppadānena[4]. Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna-añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senâsana - gilānapaccayabhesajja - parikkhārânuppadānena.[1] Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna-añjali-kammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senâsana- gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārânuppadānena. Yaṃ h' Ānanda puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma dukkhe nikkaṅkho hoti, dukkhasamudaye nikkaṅkho hoti, dukkhanirodhe nikkaṅkho hoti, dukkhanirodha-gāminiyā[5] paṭipadāya nikkaṅkho hoti, imass' Ānanda puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ abhivādana-paccupaṭṭhāna-añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta- senâsana- gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārânuppadānena.

1 B_1CR suppati° S supati° *here and below.*
2 BR °paṭṭhān' S °paṭṭhānaṃ *here and afterwards.*
3 B_1C °kamma- *throughout.*
4 BCS °uppādāna *always, obviously a wrong reading.*
5 B_1 °gāmini-

5. Cuddasa kho pan' imān' Ānanda pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā: Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; Paccekabuddhe[1] dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; arahattaphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ catutthī[2] pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; anāgāmissa dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ chaṭṭhā[3] pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; sakadāgāmissa dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ sattamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ aṭṭhamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; sotāpanne dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ navamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ dasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ ekādasamī[4] pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ dvādasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ terasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā; tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ cuddasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

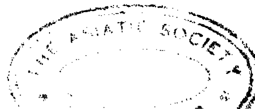
6. Tatr' Ānanda tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā, puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā sahassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā, puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ datvā satasahassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā, bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭisatasahassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā—ko pana vādo sotāpanne, ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya

1 B °sambuddhe (*cf.* M. iii, 254, *f.n.* 1).

2 B °tutthā 3 B °ṭṭhamī B₁ °ṭṭhī

4 *better* ekādasī, *and so the following feminine ordinals better without the* -ma.

3



paṭipanne, ko pana vādo sakadāgāmissa, ko pana vādo anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne, ko pana vādo anāgāmissa, ko pana vādo arahattaphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanne, ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāvake arahante, ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe, ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe.

7. Satta kho pan' im' Ānanda Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā:

Buddhapamukhe ubhato Saṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ paṭhamā Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato Saṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ dutiyā Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; bhikkhu-saṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ tatiyā Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; bhik-khunīsaṃghe dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ catutthī[1] Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; ettakā[2] me bhikkhu[3]-bhikkhuniyo ca Saṃghato uddissathâ ti dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ pañcamī Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; ettake me bhikkhū Saṃghato uddissathâ ti dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ chaṭṭhā[4] Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā; ettakā me bhikkhuniyo Saṃghato uddissathâ ti dānaṃ deti—ayaṃ sattamī Saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhavissanti[5] kho pan' Ānanda anāgataṃ addhānaṃ gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussīlā[6] pāpadhammā.[7] Tadā p' ahaṃ Ānanda Saṃghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevâhaṃ Ānanda kenaci pariyāyena Saṃghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pāṭipug-galikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ vadāmi.

8. Catasso kho pan'[8] im'[9] Ānanda dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso?

Atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato; atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato; atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭig-

1 S °tthā
2 S °ke *here and below.*
3 RS °kkhū ca
4 B₁ °ī
5 B Santi
6 B °la-
7 B₁ *adds* Tesu dussīlesu Saṃghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti.
8 BB₁ *omit.*
9 CR imā

gāhakato; atth' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

9. Kathañ c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh' Ānanda dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussīlā pāpadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathañ c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh' Ānanda dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathañ c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh' Ānanda dāyako ca hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussīlā pāpadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathañ c' Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh' Ānanda dāyako ca[1] hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā—evaṃ kho Ānanda dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho Ānanda catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

10. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti dānaṃ[2]
dhammena laddhaṃ[3] supasannacitto[4]
abhisaddahaṃ[5] kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

---

1 B c' eva
2 RS *put* dānaṃ *at the beginning of the second line in each verse.*
3 R laddhā (*see also* M. iii, 257, *f.n.* 1).
4 suppasanna° *would be better here and below.*
5 RS saddhahaṃ *here and below.*

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti dānaṃ
adhammena laddhaṃ appasannacitto[1]
anabhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti dānaṃ
adhammena laddhaṃ appasannacitto
anabhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
na taṃ dānaṃ vipulaphalan ti brūmi.[2]

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti dānaṃ
dhammena laddhaṃ supasannacitto
abhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
taṃ ve dānaṃ vipulaphalan[3] ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti dānaṃ
dhammena laddhaṃ supasannacitto
abhisaddahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ[4] vipulan[4] ti brūmi[5].

Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅga[6]-suttaṃ*

Uparipaṇṇāsake

---

* M. iii, 253-57.

1 R apasanna° *here and below.*

2 R *reads this line as* sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.

3 RS vipulla°

4 BCS °dānānam aggan

5 B₁ *omits.*

6 B₁ °ṇavi°

6. CŪLAKAMMAVIBHAṄGA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo[1] Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena[2] manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussabhūtānaṃ dissanti[3] hīnappaṇītatā? Dissanti hi bho Gotama manussā appâyukā, dissanti dīghâyukā, dissanti bavhâbādhā, dissanti appâbādhā, dissanti dubbaṇṇā[4], dissanti vaṇṇavanto[5], dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā, dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā, dissanti nīcākulīnā[6], dissanti uccākulīnā[7] dissanti duppaññā, dissanti paññāvanto[8]. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussabhūtānaṃ dissanti hīnappaṇītatâ? ti.

2. Kammassakā māṇava sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā[9]; kammaṃ satte vibhajati[10] yad idaṃ hīnappaṇītatāyâ ti.

3. Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ[11] avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ahaṃ

1 C māna° *here and below.*
2 B *omits here and afterwards.*
3 R °ssati
4 B duva°
5 B pāsādikā
6 B_1 °caku°
7 B_1 uccaku°
8 CS °ññavanto
9 B_1 kammappa°
10 B °bhajjati
11 B *omits.*

imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan ti.

4. Tena hi māṇava suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmî ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

5. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā pāṇâtipātī hoti, luddo[1] lohitapāṇi[2] hatapahate[3] niviṭṭho adayâpanno pāṇabhūtesu[4]. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena[5] kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā[6] apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[7]. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati[8] appâyuko hoti. Appâyuka-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ pāṇâtipātī hoti, luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayâpanno pāṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana[9] māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā pāṇâtipātaṃ pahāya pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitânukampī viharati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati dīghâyuko hoti. Dīghâyuka-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ pāṇâtipātaṃ pahāya pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī[10] dayâpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitânukampī viharati.

---

1 BB_1 °ddho *here and below.*
2 CRS °pāṇī *throughout.*
3 B pahatapa° *here and afterwards.*
4 B_1 sabbapāṇa°
5 RS °dinnena *here and below.*
6 B parama° *throughout.*
7 CR uppajjati *here and afterwards.*
8 BS pacchā- *throughout.*
9 C *omits.*
10 B salajjī

6. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati bavhâbādho hoti. Bavhâbādha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana[1] māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati appâbādho hoti. Appâbādha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ sattānaṃ aviheṭhakajātiko hoti—pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

7. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati[2] kuppati byāpajjati patiṭṭhīyati[3] kopañ[4] ca dosañ ca appaccayañ[4] ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇa-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam

1 B *omits.*
2 B °pajjati
3 CRS °tthīyati *here and below.*
4-4 B kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ *here and afterwards.*

pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patiṭṭhīyati[1], kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo, bahum pi vutto samāno nâbhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patiṭṭhīyati, na[1] kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādika-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo, bahuṁ pi vutto samāno nâbhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patiṭṭhīyati, na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

8. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanâdīsu[2] issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati appesakkho hoti. Appesakkha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanâdīsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana[3] māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā an-issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanâdīsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ

1 *In* BR na *precedes* pātukaroti *here and below.*
2 CRS °-pūjanasu *here and below.* 3 B *omits here and below.*

saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakkha-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ an-issāmanako hoti, paralābha-sakkāra-garukāra-mānana-vandana-pūjanâdīsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati.

9. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati appabhogo hoti. Appabhoga-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ.

Idha pana māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-pādīpeyyaṃ. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhoga-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ.

10. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimānī—abhivādetabbaṃ na abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ na paccuṭṭheti, āsanârahassa na āsanaṃ deti, maggârahassa na maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbaṃ na sakkaroti, garukātabbaṃ na garukaroti, mānetabbaṃ na māneti, pūjetabbaṃ na pūjeti. So tena kam-

mena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati nīcākulīno hoti. Nīcākulīna-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ thaddho hoti atimānī—abhivādetabbaṃ na abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ na paccuṭṭheti, āsanârahassa na āsanaṃ deti, maggârahassa na maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbaṃ na sakkaroti, garukātabbaṃ na garukaroti, mānetabbaṃ na māneti, pūjetabbaṃ na pūjeti.

Idha pana māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā athaddho hoti anatimānī—abhivādetabbaṃ abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ paccuṭṭheti, āsanârahassa āsanaṃ deti, maggârahassa maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbaṃ sakkaroti, garukātabbaṃ garukaroti, mānetabbaṃ māneti, pūjetabbaṃ pūjeti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati uccākulīno hoti. Uccākulīna-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ athaddho hoti anatimānī—abhivādetabbaṃ abhivādeti, paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ paccuṭṭheti, āsanârahassa āsanaṃ deti, maggârahassa maggaṃ deti, sakkātabbaṃ sakkaroti, garukātabbaṃ garukaroti, mānetabbaṃ māneti, pūjetabbaṃ pūjeti.

11. Idha māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sâvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotî? ti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ dug-

gatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati duppañño hoti. Duppañña-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sâvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotî? ti.

Idha pana[1] māṇava ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sâvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotî? ti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādinnena kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati yattha yattha paccājāyati mahāpañño hoti. Mahāpañña-saṃvattanikā esā māṇava paṭipadā yad idaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā paripucchitā hoti—kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sâvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotî? ti.

12. Iti kho māṇava appâyuka-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā appâyukattaṃ upaneti, dīghâyuka-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghâyukattaṃ upaneti, bavhâbādha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā bavhâbādhattaṃ upaneti, uppâbādha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā appâbādhattaṃ upaneti, dubbaṇṇa-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbaṇṇattaṃ upaneti, pāsā-

1 B *omits*.

dika-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṃ upaneti, appesakkha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṃ upaneti, mahesakkha-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṃ upaneti, appabhoga-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṃ upaneti, mahābhoga-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṃ upaneti, nīcākulīna-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattaṃ upaneti, uccākulīna-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṃ upaneti, duppañña-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaññattaṃ upaneti, mahāpañña-saṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaññattaṃ upaneti.

13. Kammassakā māṇava sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, kammaṃ satte vibhajati[1] yad idaṃ hīnappaṇītatāyâ ti.

14. Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama! abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama! Seyyathâ pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintî[2]" ti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito[3]. Esâhaṃ bhavantaṃ[4] Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇ' upetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Cūḷakammavibhaṅga-suttaṃ*

Uparipaṇṇāsake[5]

Imāni cha[6] suttāni "dānakathāya"† kosall'[7] atthaṃ[7] uggahetabbāni[8].

* M. iii, 202-06. † *Vide the Prologue, p. 1 above.*

1 B °bhajjati 2 B_2 °kkhanti 3 B sampakā°
4 BC Bhagavantaṃ 5 B_2 *adds* āgataṃ. 6 B catu, *obviously a mistake.*
7 BB_1B_2 °sallabhāvatthaṃ 8 BB_1C gahe°

CHAPTER II

(On *SĪLA*)

1 MAHĀNĀMA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Kittāvatā pana[1] bhante upāsako hotî? ti.

Yato kho Mahānāma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hotî ti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako sīlasampanno hotî? ti.

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdānā paṭvirato hoti, kāmesu micchārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlasampanno hotîti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako saddhāsampanno hotî? ti.

Idha Mahānāma upāsako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatasambodhiṃ[2]—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi[3] satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavâ ti—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako saddhāsampanno[4] hotî ti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako cāgasampanno hotî? ti.

Idha Mahānāma upāsako vigata-mala-maccherena cetasā

1 CRS nu
2 CRS °gatassa-bodhiṃ
3 CRS °thī
4 R °ddhāsamannāgato

agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, muttacāgo payatapāṇi[1] vossaggarato[2] yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako cāgasampanno hotî ti.

Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako paññāsampanno hotî? ti. Idha Mahānāma upāsako paññavā hoti udayabbaya[3]-gāminiyā paññāya samannâgato[4], ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā—ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako paññāsampanno hotî ti.

Mahānāma-suttaṃ*

Mahāvagga-saṃyutte[5]

2. UPĀSAKACAṆḌĀLA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca[6] hoti upāsakamalañ ca[6] upāsakapatikiṭṭho[7] ca.

Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhalamaṅgaliko† ca[8] hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca[9] bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti—imehi kho bhikkhave

* S. v, 395. *The title of the* sutta *is not mentioned in the body of the text, but is found in the* Uddāna *as* "Mahānāma".

† M. i, 143, 265; A. iii, 439.

1 BB$_2$ °pāni CR °pāṇi
2 BB$_1$ vosagga° *which is more correct.*
3 R uday' attha-
4 C *adds* hoti.
5 B$_2$ °yutte āgataṃ
6-6 B *omits.*
7 B °kiliṭṭho *here and below.*
8 BRS *omit.*
9 B *omits.*

pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapaṭikiṭṭho câ ti.

3. [1]Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun[2] ti.

Upāsakacaṇḍāla-suttaṃ*

---

3. UPĀSAKARATANA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañ[3] ca hoti upāsakapadumañ[4] ca[5] upāsakapuṇḍarīko ca.

Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotūhala[6]-maṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito ca[7] bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti—imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīko câ ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Upāsakaratana-suttaṃ†

* A. iii, 206. *The title of the* sutta *is given in the* Uddāna *as* "*Caṇḍāla*".

† A. iii, 206. R *joins this* sutta *with the preceding one and gives it the name* "Caṇḍāla" *in the* Uddāna.

1 R *omits the entire paragraph here and below.*

2 B °nandan *here and below.*

3 B °ratanaṃ *here and below.*

4 B °padumaṃ *here and below.*

5 B *omits.*

6 BCRS akotuhala-

7 B_1B_2R *omit.*

4. VAṆIJJĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañc' imā[1] bhikkhave vaṇijjā[2] upāsakena akaraṇīyā[3].

Katamā[4] pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, maṃsavaṇijjā, mjjavaṇijjā, visavaṇijjā—imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyâ ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun[5] ti.[6]

Vaṇijjā[7]-suttaṃ*

Imāni[8] tiṇi suttāni pañcak'[9] *Aṅguttare*

---

5. VISĀKH' UPOSATHA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tadah' uposathe yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca—handa, kuto nu tvaṃ Visākhe āgacchasi divā divassâ[10]? ti.

* A. iii, 208. RS *name it simply as* "Vaṇijjā" *in the* Uddāna.

1 BB$_1$B$_2$CS imāni *throughout.* 2 BB$_1$B$_2$CS °jjāni *throughout.*
3 BB$_1$B$_2$CS °ṇīyāni *here and below.* 4 BB$_1$B$_2$CS °māni
5 B °nandan 6 *The entire passage is absent in the* Aṅguttara.
7 BB$_1$B$_2$C vāṇijja 8 BB$_1$C *omit.* 9 B$_1$B$_2$ pañc' 10 BB$_2$ divasâ

Uposathâhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmî ti.

Tayo kho[1] 'me Visākhe uposathā.

Katame tayo?

Gopālak' uposatho[2], niganṭh' uposatho, ariy' uposatho.

2. Kathañ ca Visākhe gopālak' uposatho hoti?

Seyyathā pi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayaṃ[3] sāmikānaṃ[4] gāvo niyyādetvā[5] iti paṭisañcikkhati—ajja kho[6] gāvo amusmiñ[7] ca amusmiñ ca padese cariṃsu, amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pānīyāni[8] piviṃsu[9], sve dāni gāvo amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese carissanti, amusmiñ ca amusmiñ ca padese pānīyāni pivissantî ti[10]. Evam eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko iti paṭisañcikkhati—"ahaṃ khvajja[11] idañ ca[12] idañ ca khādanīyaṃ[13] khādiṃ, idañ ca[12] idañ ca bhojanīyaṃ[14] bhuñjiṃ[15]; sve dānâhaṃ idañ ca[12] idañ ca khādanīyaṃ khādissāmi, idañ ca[12] idañ ca bhojanīyaṃ bhuñjissāmî" ti. So tena lobhena[16] abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālak' uposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho[17] kho te Visākhe gopālak' uposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahânisaṃso, na mahājutiko, na mahāvipphāro.

3. Kathañ ca Visākhe niganṭh' uposatho hoti?

Atthi Visākhe niganṭhā nāma samaṇajāti[18]. Te sāvakaṃ evaṃ[19] samādapenti—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa, ye puratthimāya[20]

1 S *omits.*
2 B₁R ûpo° *throughout.*
3 S °samaye
4 BCRS °kaṃ
5 BC niyā°
6 B *adds* te.
7 BB₁ °miṃ *here and below.*
8 BB₂ RS pāni° *here and below.*
9 R apaṃsu
10 B *omits.*
11 B ajja B₂ kho ajja
12 B₁ c'
13 B₂R °niyaṃ *here and below.*
14 B₂R °niyaṃ *here and below.*
15 C bhuṃ° *throughout.*
16 BB₁B₂ *omit.*
17 B pavuṭṭho
18 CS °jātikā
19 BB₂ *omit.*
20 BB₂ purimāya

disāya pāṇā paraṃ[1] yojanasataṃ tesu[2] daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhî ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya[3] anukampāya samādapenti, ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nânuddayāya nânukampāya[4] samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa, sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā[5] evaṃ vadehi—"nâhaṃ kvaci[6] na[7] kassaci kiñcana[8] tasmiṃ,[8] na ca mama kvaci[6] na[7] katthaci[9] kiñcana[10] n' atthî[10]" ti.* Jānanti kho pan' assa mātāpitaro 'ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto' ti; so pi jānāti 'ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro' ti. Jānāti[11] kho pan' assa puttadāro 'ayaṃ mayhaṃ[12] bhattâ ti; so pi jānāti 'ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro' ti. Jānanti kho pan' assa dāsakammakaraporisā 'ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo' ti; so pi jānāti 'ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisâ[13]' ti. Iti yasmiṃ samaye sacce[14] samādapetabbā[15] musāvāde tasmiṃ samaye samādapenti[16]—idam assa musāvādasmiṃ vadāmi. So tassa rattiyā accayena[17] bhoge adinnaṃ yeva paribhuñjati—idam assa adinnâdānasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe nigaṇṭh' uposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho[18] kho

* A. ii, 177; *cf. also* A. iii, 170.

1 S °ram *here and below.* 2 B *omits.*
3 BB₂ anuda° 4 R na anu°
5 B °petvā 6 BB₁ kvacani SSa kvacini
7 R *omits.*
8 B kiñcanatasmī C kiñca na tasmiṃ RSSc kiñcanaṃ tasmiṃ
9 R kassaci SSc kismiñci
10-10 BC kiñcanatâtthi R kiñcanaṃ n' atthi
11 B jānanti 12 B₁ amhākaṃ
13 B °karaṇapo° 14 R sabbe
15 BB₁B₂ °tabbaṃ 16 S °peti
17 RS *add* te. 18 B °ṭṭho

Visākhe niganṭh' uposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahânisaṃso, na mahājutiko na mahāvipphāro.

4. Kathañ ca Visākhe ariy' uposatho hoti?

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā[1] hoti.

5. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavâ ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ[2] uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti[3], seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Kakkañ† ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca udakañ[4] ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca,* evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavâ ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye citassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti.

† DA. i, 88. * Mil. 53.

1 BB_2 °dāpanā *throughout.* 2 BB_1B_2 °mo° *here and below.*

3 BS pahiyya° *here and afterwards.*

4 B °kaṃ

Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako Brahm'[1] uposathaṃ[1] upavasati, Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, Brahmañ c' assa ārabbha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye citassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svâkkhāto[2] Bhagavatā[3] dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko[4] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhî ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Sottiñ[5] ca paṭicca cuṇṇañ[6] ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

11. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svâkkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko

1 B_1CR Brahmûpo° 2 B svakkhā° *here and below.*
3 B °vato *here and below.*
4 ḄB₂ °neyiko B_1 °neyyiko *throughout.*
5 B °ttiṃ C °tthiñ 6 B °ṇṇaṃ

paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhî ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhamm' uposathaṃ upavasati, dhammena saddhiṃ saṃvasati, dhammañ c' assa ārabbha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

12. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

13. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Saṃghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno[1] Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā; esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo[2] anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Tassa Saṃghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

14. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Ūsañ[3] ca[4] paṭicca[5] khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ[6] ca paṭicca[6] purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

---

1 BB_1B_2 suppaṭipanno *here and below.*
2 R °raṇeyyo
3 B_1CCa usumañ B_2 usañ S ūsmañ
4 R *omits.*
5 BC *omit.*
6-6 B *omits.*

15. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Saṃghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho[1], ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā; esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassâ ti. Tassa Saṃghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

16. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

17. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni[2] asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni[3] aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

18. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārikañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍupakañ[4] ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

---

1 R Saṅgho
2 B achi°
3 BB$_2$ viññūpa° Ca viññūppa°
4 CRS vālaṇḍukañ

19. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīl' uposathaṃ upavasati, sīlena saddhiṃ saṃvasati, sīlañ[1] c' assa ārabbha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

20. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

21. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatā[2]* anussarati[2]—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tad uttariṃ[3]. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā[4] tatth'[5] upapannā[6] mayham[7] pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena sammannāgatā[8] tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā

* *For a list of gods see* D. i, 253-62, *as also* S. v, 423.

1 BB₁ °laṃ
2 CaR °tânussarati *here and further on.*
3 BB₁B₂ uttari
4 BB₂ cuto *here and further on.*
5 BB₂ tatr'
6 B₂RS uppannā *throughout.*
7 BB₁B₂S °haṃ *here and below.*
8 B *adds* va *here and below.*

ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpo[1] cāgo[1] saṃvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī ti[2]. Tassa attano ca tāsañ[3] ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathā pi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

22. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

23. Ukkañ ca paṭicca loṇañ ca paṭicca gerukañ[4] ca paṭicca nālikañ[5] ca paṭicca saṇḍāsañ[5] ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evam eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

24. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatā anussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tad uttariṃ. Yathārūpāya saddhāya[6] samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' upapannā

1 B °rūpā cāgā 2 BS *omit.* 3 BB₂ °saṃ 4 S °ruñ
5-5 BB₂ nāḷi ca paṭicca saṇḍāsañ CS nāḷisaṇḍāsañ 6 B saddhā-

mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatî[1] ti[2]. Tassa attano ca tāsañ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ[3] ca sīlañ[3] ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako devat, uposathaṃ[4] upavasati[5], devatāhi saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devatā c' assa ārabbha cittaṃ pasīdati, pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

25. *Sa kho so[6] Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati†—

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇâtipātaṃ pahāya pāṇâtipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayâpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitânukampī[7] viharanti, aham[8] p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ pāṇâtipātaṃ pahāya pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayâpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitânukampī viharāmi; iminā pi[9] aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho[10] bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnâdānaṃ pahāya adinnâdānā paṭiviratā dinnâdāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī[11] athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ adinnâdānaṃ pahāya adinnâdānā paṭivirato dinnâdāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

* *Here onwards cf.* A. iv, 249*ff*.

† *These abstinences appear at* D. i, 45, 63; M. i, 278; iii, 77; S. v, 468*ff*; A. i, 211; ii, 208; iv, 387; DA. i, 40*f*, 298*ff*; *cf. also* G.S. iv, 259.

1 S °ti
2 S *omits*.
3-3 B °ddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ
4 B₁R ûpo° *throughout*.
5 B °vasi
6 B *omits*.
7 B °kampino
8 BB₁R ahaṃ *here and below*.
9 C p' ahaṃ
10 B °vuṭṭho *throughout*.
11 B °patikaṅkhi C °pāṭikaṃkhi *here and below*.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyakaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī[1], viratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī[1], virato methunā gāmadhammā; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā[2] thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa*, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato[3], iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā ratt' uparatā[4], viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko ratt' uparato[4], virato vikālabhojanā; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā[5] mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā[5] mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

D. iii, 170; *cf.* M. iii, 33.

1 B ārakacārī R anācārī
2 B °bandho
3 R *adds* viharāmi.
4 B₁CR ūpa°
5 BB₁C °dassana-

Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayana-mahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti—mañcake[1] vā tiṇasanthārake[2] vā—aham p' ajja imañ ca rattiṃ imañ ca divasaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi, mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā; iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatî ti.

Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariy' uposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe ariy' uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahânisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

26. Kīvamahapphalo hoti, kīvamahânisaṃso, kīvamahājutiko, kīvamahāvipphāro?

Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūta[3]-sattaratanānaṃ issariyâdhipaccaṃ[5] rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathîdaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ[6] Vaṃsānaṃ[7] Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ,* aṭṭh' aṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ[8] kalaṃ[9] nâgghati[10] soḷasiṃ†. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ[11] rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

27. ‡Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātum-

* A. iv, 88*f*. *The same list occurs in a similar comparison at* A. iv, 252*ff*; Nidd. ii, 247; *cf*. D. ii, 220; Mil. 350.

† *Cf*. "kalaṃ agghati soḷasiṃ", Dhp. 70; *for a comparison, see* A. i, 116; Ud. 11; It. 19; K.S. iii, 133 *and passim*.

‡ *For the age of the gods see infra pp.* 44*f and also Vibh.* 42*ff*.

1 B mañce 2 R °saṇṭhā° *throughout*. 3 B pahuta- 4 R -mahāsatta° 5 K °râdhi° 6 BB₁C Cetiyānaṃ 7 B₁ Vaṅgānaṃ 8 CS etaṃ 9 S kallaṃ 10 B n'agghanti B₁R nâgghanti 11 B manussa° *throughout*.

mahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo[1], tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni[2] pañcavassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭh' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā[3] Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya[4]. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ[5] Visākhe[6] sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyâ[7] ti[8].

28. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭh' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyâ ti.

29. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visakhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭh' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyâ ti.

1 BB_1 rattidi° *throughout*.
2 R *omits*.
3 B parama° *throughout*.
4 CRS uppa° *throughout*.
5 pana me taṃ *for* etaṃ *at* A. iv, 257.
6 B *adds* taṃ.
7 CRS °ya *throughout*.
8 CRS *omit here and below*.

30. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭh' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyâ ti.

31. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭh' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyâ ti.

32. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭh' aṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ—kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyâ ti.

33. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Pāṇaṃ na hane[1]* na câdinnaṃ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā,
abrahmacariyā[2] virameyya methunā
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.†

Mālaṃ na dhāraye[3] na ca gandham ācare,
mañce chamāyaṃ va[4] sayetha[5] santhate[6],
etaṃ[7] hi aṭṭh' aṅgikaṃ[8] āh' uposathaṃ[9]
Buddhena dukkh' antagunā[10] pakāsitaṃ.‡

Cando ca suriyo[11] ca ubho sudassanā
obhāsayantā[12] anupariyanti[13] yāvatā,
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocanā[14].

Etasmim[15] yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ
muttā[16]-maṇi[17]-veḷuriyañ[18] ca[19] bhaddakaṃ
siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ[20] atha vā pi kañcanaṃ[21]
yaṃ jātarūpaṃ hāṭakan[22] ti vuccati.

* *Cf.* A. iv, 254. † Sn. 400. ‡ Sn. 401.

1 R hāne S haññe
2 S °cārā
3 BCS °re
4 BR *omit.*
5 B saye R vasayetha
6 R °thare
7 B evaṃ S etan
8 B °ke B_1 °kam
9 R °ûpo°
10 BC °guṇā R °gūṇaṃ
11 S sūro
12 BCR °sayaṃ
13 S anuyanti
14 B °camānā
15 B °smi
16 R °ttaṃ
17 B_1 °ṇi R °ṇiṃ
18 B °yaṃ
19 B va
20 C siṅgisu°
21 S kāñ°
22 BB_1CS haṭa°

Aṭṭh' aṅg' upetassa[1] uposathassa
kalam[2] pi te nânubhavanti soḷasiṃ,*
candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā
aṭṭh' aṅg' upetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ[3]
puññāni katvāna sukh' udrayāni
aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

34. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Visākh' uposatha-suttaṃ[4]†
Tik' *Aṅguttare*

---

6. SINGĀLOVĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgālako[5] gahapatiputto kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā[6] namassati—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhi-

* *A frequent simile; see* A. v, 22; K. S. iii, 133 *and pa sim.*

† A. i, 205-15. *Cf. also* A. iv, 249-50. *In the* Uddāna R *gives the name of the* sutta *as* "Uposath' aṅga" *while* S *calls it* "Mūl' uposatha".

1 CR °ûpe°
2 B °laṃ S kallaṃ
3 R °ûpo°
4 B uposathaṃ B_1 ûpo°
5 C Sigā° *here and below.*
6 CRS puthuddisā *throughout.*

ṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ[1] disaṃ[1] uttaraṃ disaṃ* heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ[2] ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Siṅgālakaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavatthaṃ allakesaṃ pañjalikaṃ puthudisā namassantaṃ[3]—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ. Disvāna[4] Siṅgālakaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ etad avoca:

Kin[5] nu kho[6] tvaṃ gahapatiputta kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā namassasi—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disan? ti.

Pitā me[7] bhante kālaṃ karonto evam[8] avoca[9]—chaddisā[10] tāta namasseyyâsî ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakkaronto garukaronto mānento pūjento kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā allavattho allakeso pañjaliko puthudisā namassāmi—puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disan ti.

Na kho gahapatiputta ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā namassitabbâ ti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbâ? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbâ ti.

---

* *The arrangement of the quarters given above is the usual one, cf.* D. i, 222; iii, 180-81. *But for a different arrangement, see* D. i, 194.

---

1 B *always has* pacchimaṃ disaṃ *before* dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ.
2 BB₁CR °ram 3 BCS °massamānaṃ 4 R °svā
5 B₁ kiṃ 6 R *omits.* 7 CRS maṃ 8 R *omits.*
9 B₁ avaca 10 B₁ chadisā *throughout.* R disā

Tena hi gahapatiputta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmî ti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Siṅgālako gahapatiputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

3. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Yato kho gahapatiputta ariyasāvakassa cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakâpagato, chaddisā paṭicchādī[1], ubholoka[2]-vijayāya paṭipanno[3] hoti, tassa ayañ ca[4] loko āraddho hoti paro ca loko. So[5] kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati[6].

4. Katam' assa cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā honti?

Pāṇâtipāto kho gahapatiputta kammakileso, adinnâdānaṃ kammakileso, kāmesu micchācāro kammakileso, musāvādo kammakileso—im' assa cattāro kammakilesā pahīnā hontî ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā[7] Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Pāṇâtipāto adinnâdānaṃ
  musāvādo pavuccati[8],
paradāragamanañ c' eva
  nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitâ ti.

5. Katamehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ[9] na karoti?

Chandâgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, dosâgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, mohâgatiṃ gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti, bhayâgatiṃ[10] gacchanto pāpakammaṃ karoti[10]. Yato

1 BB₁ C °cchādi S *adds* hoti. 2 BC loke
3 B *adds* kilesâpahīnā. 4 CRS c' eva 5 BB₁CR *omit*.
6 CR uppa° *always*. 7 B °tvāna *here and below*.
8 R ca vuccati 9 C pāpaṃ kammaṃ *throughout*.
10-10 C *puts this clause before the preceding one*.

kho gahapatiputta ariyasāvako n' eva chandâgatiṃ gacchati, na dosâgatiṃ gacchati, na mohâgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayâgatiṃ gacchati, imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ na karotî ti.

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ ativattati,
nihīyati tassa yaso
kālapakkhe[1] va candimā.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ nâtivattati,
āpūrati tassa yaso
sukkapakkhe va candimâ ti.

7. Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati?

Surā-meraya-majjappamādaṭṭhānânuyogo kho gahapatiputta bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, vikāla-visikhācariyânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, samajjâbhicaraṇaṃ bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, jūtappamādaṭṭhānânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, pāpamittânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ, ālassânuyogo bhogānaṃ apāyamukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādīnavā surā-meraya-majjappamādaṭṭhānânuyoge[2]—sandiṭṭhikā dhanajāni[3], kalahappavaḍḍhanī[4], rogānaṃ āyatanaṃ, akittisañjananī[5], hiri[6]-kopīna[7]-

1 B₁C kāḷa°
2 BR -majjapamāda° *throughout.*
3 B *adds* c' eva *after it and every other item.* CRS °nañjāni *here and below.*
4 B kalahavaḍḍha°
5 B °sañjanī
6 B₁R *omit.*
7 B₁CS °naṃ

nidaṃsani[1], paññāya[2] dubbalīkaraṇî[3] tveva[4] chaṭṭhaṃ[5] padaṃ bhavati. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā surā-meraya-majjappamādaṭṭhānânuyoge.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādīnavā vikāla-visikhācariyânuyoge—attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, puttadāro[6] pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyam pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti, saṅkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu ṭhānesu,* abhūtavacanañ[7] ca[8] tasmiṃ[9] rūhati[10],* bahūnañ[11] ca dukkhadhammānaṃ purakkhato hoti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā vikāla-visikhācariyânuyoge.

10. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādīnavā samajjâbhicaraṇe—kva[12] naccaṃ, kva gītaṃ, kva vāditaṃ, kva akkhānaṃ, kva pāṇissaraṃ, kva kumbhathūṇan ti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā samajjâbhicaraṇe.

11. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādīnavā jūtappamādaṭṭhānânuyoge—jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, jino[13] vittam[14] anusocati,† sandiṭṭhikā[15] dhanajāni, sabhāgatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittâmaccānaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāhavivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti—"akkhadhutto ayaṃ[16] purisapuggalo nâlaṃ dārabharaṇāyâ[17]" ti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā jūtappamādaṭṭhānânuyoge.

12. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādīnavā pāpamittânuyoge—ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyâssa[18] mittā honti te sahāyā. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā pāpamittânuyoge.

* *For the two clauses, see* It. 67.

† *Cf.* vittaṃ (cittaṃ) nu jiṇṇo *at* S. i, 123, 126.

1 B -nidassanī RS -niddaṃsanī 2 B °ññā 3 B °lakaraṇī
4 B c' eva C *omits.* 5 B °ṭṭha- 6 BC °dārā
7 B₁C °taṃ vacanaṃ R taṃ vacanañ 8 B₁C *omit.* 9 B *omits.*
10 B abhirū° 11 CR °hunnaṃ 12 R kuvaṃ *throughout.*
13 B jito 14 R ci° 15 CR °kaṃ
16 CR *omit.* 17 CRS °dārābha° 18 BB₁C tyassa

13. Cha kho 'me gahapatiputta ādīnavā ālassânuyoge[1]—atisītan ti kammaṃ na karoti, atiuṇhan ti kammaṃ na karoti, atisāyan ti kammaṃ na karoti, atipāto ti kammaṃ na karoti, atichāto 'smî ti kammaṃ na karoti, atidhāto[2] 'smî ti kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa evaṃ kiccâpadesa-bahulassa viharato anuppannā c' eva bhogā n' uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādīnavā ālassânuyoge ti.

14. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Hoti pāṇasakhā[3] nāma,
hoti sammiyasammiyo[4],
yo ca atthesu jātesu
sahāyo hoti, no sakhā.

Ussūraseyyā paradārasevanā[5]
verappasaṅgo ca[6] anatthatā ca,
pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,
ete cha[7] ṭhānā purisaṃ dhaṃsayanti.

Pāpamitto pāpasakho
pāpa[8]-ācāra[8]-gocaro,
asmā lokā paramhā ca
ubhayā[9] dhaṃsate naro.

---

1 BB₁ ala° *here and below.*
2 B atibādho
3 B₁CR pāna°
4 B sammissa sammisso
5 C °sevanaṃ
6 B *omits.*
7 B *omits.*
8 R pāpâcāra-
9 B °ye

Akkh' itthiyo vāruṇī naccagītaṃ
divāsoppaṃ[1] pāricariyā[2] akāle[3],
pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca
ete cha[4] ṭhānā purisaṃ dhaṃsayanti.

Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,
yant' itthiyo pāṇasamā paresaṃ,
nihīnasevī, na ca vuḍḍhasevī[5],
nihīyati kālapakkhe[6] va cando[7].

Yo vāruṇī adhano akiñcano[8]
[9]pipāso pivam[10] papâgato[11],
udakam iva iṇaṃ vigāhati
ākulaṃ[12] kāhati khippam attano.

Na divā suppasīlena[13]
na ratti uṭṭhānadassinā,[14]
niccaṃ mattena soṇḍena
sakkā[15] āvasituṃ gharaṃ.

Atisītaṃ atiuṇhaṃ
atisāyaṃ idaṃ ahu,
iti vissaṭṭhakammante[16]
atthā accenti māṇave.

---

1 R °sappaṁ — 2 BB$_1$C pāpaca° — 3 R °laṃ
4 B *omits.* — 5 BB$_1$C buddhise° R vuddha°
6 B$_1$C kāḷa° — 7 S candimā
8 S abhicchano
9 *S reads this line as* pipāso 'si atthapāgato.
10 B pi B$_1$R °pibaṃ — 11 B pamādaga°
12 B akūlaṃ CR akulaṃ — 13 C suppanasi° R suppanāsi°
14 B$_1$R *read this line as* ratti n' uṭṭhānadassinā *while* S *as* ratti n' uṭṭhāna-dessinā. — 15 B *adds* na *before it.* — 16 R °kammanto

Yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca
tiṇā bhiyyo[1] na maññati,
karaṃ purisakiccāni
so sukhā na vihāyatî ti.*

15. Cattāro 'me gahapatiputta amittā mittapaṭirūpakā[2] veditabbā—añña-d-atthu-haro amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo, vacīparamo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo, anuppiyabhāṇī[3] amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo, apāyasahāyo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi añña-d-atthu-haro amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo—añña-d-atthu-haro hoti, appena bahum icchati, bhayassa kiccaṃ[4] karoti, sevati atthakāraṇâ[5] ti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi añña-d-atthu-haro amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi vacīparamo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo—atītena paṭisantharati, anāgatena paṭisantharati, niratthakena saṃgaṇhāti, paccuppannesu kiccesu vyasanaṃ[6] dasseti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi vacīparamo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi anuppiyabhāṇī amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo—pāpakam pi 'ssa anujānāti, kalyāṇam pi 'ssa anujānāti, sammukhā 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, parammukhā[7] 'ssa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho gahapati-

* Thag 232.

1 B *adds* ti. B_1 bhiyo
2 B_1C °pati° *here and below.*
3 B anupiya° *throughout.*
4 S *adds* na.
5 BB_1C atta°
6 BB_1S bya°
7 B paraṃ mu°

putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiyabhāṇī amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta apāyasahāyo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo—surā-meraya-majjappamādaṭṭhānânuyoge sahāyo hoti, vikāla-visikhācariyânuyoge sahāyo hoti, samajjâbhicaraṇe sahāyo hoti, jūtappamādaṭṭhānânuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi apāyasahāyo amitto mittapaṭirūpako veditabbo ti[1].

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Añña-d-atthu-haro mitto,
yo ca mitto vaciparo,
anuppiyañ ca yo āha[2],
apāyesu ca yo sakhā,

ete amitte caturo[3]
iti viññāya paṇḍito
ārakā parivajjeyya
maggaṃ paṭibhayaṃ yathâ ti.*

21. Cattāro 'me gahapatiputta mittā suhadā veditabbā—upakārako[4] mitto suhado veditabbo, samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo, atth' akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo, anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

22. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi upakārako mitto suhado veditabbo—pamattaṃ rakkhati, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati, bhītassa saraṇaṃ hoti, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu

* *Quoted at* J. ii, 390.

1 BC *omit.* 2 S āhu 3 B₁CRS cattāro
4 B₁CR °kāro *here and below.*

tad-digunaṃ bhogaṃ uppādeti[1]. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi upakārako mitto suhado veditabbo.

23. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo—guyham assa ācikkhati, guyham assa parigūhati[2], āpadāsu na vijahati, jīvitaṃ pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi samānasukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

24. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi atth' akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo—pāpā nivāreti, kalyāṇe niveseti, assutaṃ[3] sāveti, saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi atth' akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

25. Catūhi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo—abhaven' assa na nandati, bhaven' assa nandati, avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ pasaṃsati. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo ti[4].

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Upakāro ca yo mitto,
yo ca mitto sukhe dukhe,[5]
atth' akkhāyī ca yo mitto,
yo ca mittânukampako,

ete pi mitte cattāro
iti viññāya paṇḍito,

1 B_1CRS anuppā° 2 B_1C °guyhati 3 B asutaṃ
4 BC *omit.* 5 B sukhe dukkho ca yo sakho
B_1 sukhadukkhe ca yo sakhā
S sukhe dukkhe ca yo sakhā

sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya
mātā puttaṃ va orasaṃ.

Paṇḍito sīlasampanno
jalam aggîva[1] bhāsati,
bhoge saṃharamānassa
bhamarass' eva iriyato[2],
bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti
vammiko v'[3] upacīyati[3];

evaṃ bhoge samāgantvā[4]
alamattho kule gihī[5],
catudhā vibhaje bhoge
sa[6] ve[6] mittāni ganthati*.

Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya
dvīhi kammaṃ payojaye[7],
catutthañ[8] ca[8] nidhāpeyya,
āpadāsu bhavissatî ti.

27. Kathañ ca gahapatiputta ariyasāvako chaddisā[9] paṭicchādī hoti?

Cha[10] imā[10] gahapatiputta disā veditabbā — puratthimā disā mātāpitaro veditabbā, dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā, pacchimā disā puttadārā veditabbā, uttarā disā mittâmaccā

* *Cf.* S. i, 214-5.

1 BCR aggi 2 BR iriya° 3 CS vûpa°
4 R °māhantvā S samāharitvā
5 BR gihi 6 BC sace
7 B saṃyo° 8 B °tthaṃ va
9 BS cha disā *always*. 10 R cha-y-imā

veditabbā, heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā[1] veditabbā, uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā veditabbā.*

28. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā—bhato ne[2] bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ karissāmi, kulavaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjāmi, atha ca[3] pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ[4] dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmi[5]. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi[6] ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti—pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, paṭirūpena[7] dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjaṃ niyyādenti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—uṭṭhānena, upaṭṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sipp'[8] uggahaṇena[8]. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti—suvinītaṃ vinenti, sugahītaṃ[9] gāhāpenti, sabbasippa[10]-suta[10]-samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittâmaccesu paṭivedenti[11], disāsu

* *Cf.* J. iii, 234.

1 R *adds* porisā
2 RS nesaṃ
3 B_1C *add* kho. S athavā
4 B_1 kālaṅkatā°
5 BRS °mî ti B_1 anupadassāmî ti
6 S *adds* kho°
7 B paṭi°
8 CRS sippapaṭiggaha°
9 CR sugga°
10 B °sippaṃ sutaṃ B_1R °a-sutaṃ S °sippesu taṃ
11 B patiṭṭhāpenti CR pari°

parittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—sammānanāya, anavamānanāya[1], anaticariyāya, issariyavossaggena[2], alaṅkārânuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati[3]—susaṃvihitakammantā ca hoti, saṅgahītaparijanā[4] ca, anaticārinī ca, sambhatañ[5] ca[6] anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabbakiccesu. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā pacchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi kulaputtena uttarā disā mittâmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—dānena, peyyavajjena[7], atthacariyāya, samānattatāya[8], avisaṃvādanatāya. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtena uttarā disā mittâmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti—pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhītassa saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, aparapajañ[9] c' assa[9] paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi uttarā disā mittâmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi

---

1 RS avimāna° 2 B °vosa°
3 BB₁CS °kampanti *throughout, which is obviously wrong.*
4 B₁CRS susaṅgahita- 5 B₁ °bhattañ 6 BR *omit.*
7 B piyavācena B₁S piya° 9-9 B dānena aparapajā c' assa
8 °natāya *would be better.* B₁ aparâparapajā c' assa
RS aparapajaṃ (R ca) pi 'ssa

pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi ayirakena[1] heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—yathābalaṃ kammanta[2]-saṃvidhānena, bhattavetanânuppadānena[3], gilān' upaṭṭhānena, acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena[4]. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā, pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti—pubb' uṭṭhāyino ca[5] honti, pacchānipātino ca, dinnâdāyino[6] ca, sukatakammakārakā[7] ca, kitti-vaṇṇa-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsakammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā heṭṭhimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

33. Pañcahi kho gahapatiputta ṭhānehi kulaputtena uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhātabbā—mettena kāyakammena, mettena vacīkammena, mettena manokammena, anāvaṭadvāratāya, āmisânuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtena uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā, chahi ṭhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti—pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇena[8] manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ sāventi, sutaṃ pariyodapenti, saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta pañcahi ṭhānehi kulaputtena uparimā disā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā, imehi chahi ṭhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khema appaṭibhayā.

1 BB$_1$ ayyi° *here and below.* 2 S °taṃ 3 BRS °vettana°
4 B vosa° *throughout.* 5 B *omits.*
6 BR dinnadā°, *obviously wrong.* 7 S °kārā 8 R °lyāṇa-

34. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā[1] Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Mātāpitā disā pubbā
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,
puttadārā disā pacchā
mittâmaccā ca[2] uttarā[3].

Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā
uddhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā,
etā disā namasseyya
alamattho kule gihī.

Paṇḍito sīlasampanno
saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā,
nivātavutti atthaddho,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.

Uṭṭhānako analaso*
āpadāsu na vedhati,
acchiddavutti[4] medhāvī,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.

Saṅgāhako mittakaro
vadaññū vītamacchero,†
netā vinetā anunetā,
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.

* Cf. Dhp. 229. † S. i, 34.

1 S °tvāna 2 B omits.
3 B adds disā. 4 BB₁S acchinna°

Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ[1] ca
atthacariyā ca yā idha,
samānatā[2] ca dhammesu,
tattha tattha yathârahaṃ.

Ete kho saṅgahā loke
rathass' āṇîva yāyato;
ete ca[3] saṅgahā n'[4] assu[4],
na mātā puttakāraṇā
labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,
pitā vā puttakāraṇā.

Yasmā ca saṅgahe[5] ete
samavekkhanti[6] paṇḍitā,
tasmā mahattaṃ papponti
pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te ti[7].

35. Evaṃ vutte Siṅgālako gahapatiputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Abhikkantaṃ bhante! abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathâ pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ[8] dhāreyya "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintî[9]" ti, evam eva[10] Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esâhaṃ bhante

1 B₁ piyava°
2 BCR samānattatā
3 BC kho
4 S nâssu
5 BB₁CS °gahā
6 B₁ sammave° S °mapekkhanti
7 B *omits.*
8 BCR telapa°
9 BB₁S dakkhanti
10 B₁CRS evam

Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ[1] ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇ' upetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Siṅgālovāda[2] -suttaṃ[3]*
Pāṭikavagge[4]

Imāni cha suttāni "sīlakathāya"† kosall' atthaṃ uggahetabbānî[5] ti.

* D. iii, 180-93. † *Vide the Prologue above, p. 1.*

1 B Saṃghañ 2 C Sigālo° S Siṅgālaka- 3 R -suttantaṃ
4 B Pāḍhiyava° B_1 Pāthiyava° 5 B_1 gahe°

CHAPTER III

(On *SAGGA*)

1. DHAMMAHADAYA-VIBHAṄGA SUTTA

1. Dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā[1] uposathakammaṃ katvā kattha upapajjanti[2]?

Dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā app' ekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ sahavyataṃ[3] upapajjanti, app' ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti.

2. Manussānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Vassasataṃ, appaṃ vā bhiyyo[4] vā[5].

3. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni[6] paññāsavassāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena

1 BS °dayitvā *here and below.*
2 BCR uppa° *always.*
3 BB₁ °byataṃ *throughout.*
4 C bhiyo
5 BC *omit.*
6 BR mānussa° *here and below.*

dibbāni pañcavassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ[1] gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Navuti vassasatasahassāni.

4. Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yaṃ mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Tisso ca vassakoṭiyo saṭṭhi[2] ca vassasatasahassāni.

5. Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Cuddasa ca vassakoṭiyo cattārīsañ[3] ca vassasatasahassāni.

6. Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Sattapaññāsa vassakoṭiyo saṭṭhi ca vassasatasahassāni.

---

1 BR manussa- *always.*

2 B₁CRS saṭṭhiñ *here and below.*

3 B °ālisaṃ B₁C °rīsā S °ālisañ

7. Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Dve ca[1] vassakoṭisatāni tiṃsa[2] ca vassakoṭiyo cattārīsañ[3] ca vassasatasahassāni.

8. Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?

Yāni mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ.

Manussānaṃ gaṇanāya kittakaṃ hoti?

Nava ca[4] vassakoṭisatāni ekavīsañ[5] ca vassakoṭiyo saṭṭhi ca vassasatasahassānî ti[6].

9. Cha ete kāmâvacarā
sabbakāma-samiddhino,
sabbesaṃ ekasaṅkhāto
āyu bhavati kittako?

Dvādasa koṭisataṃ tesaṃ
aṭṭhavīsañ[7] ca koṭiyo

1 BCR *omit*.
2 R tisso *which is arithmetically wrong*.
3 BCS °rīsu B_1 °rīsā R °rīsaṃ
4 B *omits*.
5 B_1C °vīsati
6 BC *omit*.
7 BC °visā B_1 °visā

paññāsa satasahassāni
vassaggena[1] pakāsitâ ti[2].

10. Paṭhamaṃ[3] jhānaṃ[3] parittaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ parittaṃ bhāvetvā Brahmapārisajjānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Kappassa tatiyo bhāgo.

Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ majjhimaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ majjhimaṃ bhāvetvā Brahmapurohitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Up' aḍḍha-kappo.

Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ paṇītaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ paṇītaṃ bhāvetvā Mahābrahmāṇaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Eko[4] kappo.

11. Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ parittaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ parittaṃ bhāvetvā Parittâbhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Dve kappā.

Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ majjhimaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ majjhimaṃ bhāvetvā Appamāṇâbhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Cattāro kappā.

Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṇītaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṇītaṃ bhāvetvā Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Aṭṭha kappā.

12. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ parittaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ parittaṃ bhāvetvā Parittasubhānaṃ

---

1 B_1 vossa° 2 C *omits.*
3 B paṭhamajjhānaṃ *here and below.* 4 R *omits.*

devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Soḷasa kappā.

Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ majjhimaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti? —Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ majjhimaṃ bhāvetvā Appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Dvattiṃsa[1] kappā.

Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṇītaṃ bhāvetvā kattha upapajjanti?—Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ paṇītaṃ bhāvetvā Subhakiṇṇānaṃ[2] devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti. Tesaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ? —Catusaṭṭhi kappā.

13. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāvetvā ārammaṇa-nānattatā manasikāra-nānattatā chanda-nānattatā paṇidhi-nānattatā adhimokkha-nānattatā abhinīhāra[3]-nānattatā saññā[4]-nānattatā app' ekacce Asaññasattānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Avihānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Atappānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Ākāsānañcâyatanûpagānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Viññāṇañcâyatanûpagānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce Ākiñcaññâyatanûpagānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti, app' ekacce N' eva-saññā-nâsaññâyatanûpagānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjanti.

14. Asaññasattānaṃ[5] ca Vehapphalānaṃ[6] ca devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Pañca kappasatāni.

1 BB₁C Battiṃsa
2 BB₁S °kiṇhānam C °kiṇṇakānaṃ
3 BRS °nihāra-
4 RS paññā-
5 B₁ °sattānañ
6 B₁ °phalānañ

Avihānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Kappasatasahassaṃ[1].

Atappānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Dve kappasahassāni.

Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Cattāri kappasahassāni.

Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Aṭṭha kappasahassāni.

Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Soḷasa kappasahassāni.

Ākāsānañcâyatanûpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Vīsati kappasahassāni.

Viññāṇañcâyatanûpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Cattārīsa[2] kappasahassāni.

Ākiñcaññâyatanûpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Saṭṭhi kappasahassāni.

N' eva-saññā-nâsaññâyatanûpagānaṃ devānaṃ kittakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ?—Caturāsīti kappasahassānî ti[3].

15. Ukkhittā puññatejena
kāmarūpagatiṃ[4] gatā,
bhav'[5] aggatam pi[5] sampattā
puna gacchanti duggatiṃ;

tāva dīghâyukā sattā
cavanti āyusaṅkhayā,
n' atthi koci bhavo nicco—
iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā.

---

1 B °sahassāni 2 S cattālīsa
3 BR *omit.* 4 R °gati
5-5 B_1 bhav' aggantam pi S bhav' aggataṃ vā

Tasmā hi dhīrā nipakā
nipuṇā atthacintakā,
jarā-maraṇa-mokkhāya
bhāventi maggam uttamaṃ.

Bhāvayitvā suciṃ[1] maggaṃ
nibbān' ogadha-gāminaṃ,
sabbabhave[2] pariññāya
parinibbanti anāsavâ ti.

Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅga-suttaṃ[3]
Idaṃ suttaṃ Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅge*

---

2. CHATTAMĀṆAVAKA[4]-VIMĀNA-VAṆṆANĀ

1. "Yo vadataṃ pavaro manujesû" ti Chattamāṇavaka-vimānaṃ.

Tassa kā uppatti?

2. Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane. Tena kho[5] pana[5] samayena Setavyāyaṃ[6] aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa kicchāladdho putto Chatto nāma brāhmaṇamāṇavo[7] ahosi. So vayappatto pitarā pesito Ukkaṭṭhaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa[8] santike medhāvitāya analasatāya ca na ciren' eva mante vijjaṭṭhānāni ca uggahetvā brāhmaṇasippe nipphattiṃ patto ācariyassa abhivādetvā "mayā tumhākaṃ santike sippaṃ sikkhitaṃ, kiṃ vo[9] gurudakkhiṇaṃ[10] demî"

* Vibh. 422-26. *Our sutta forms only a part of the* Dhammahadaya-vibhaṅga *of the Vibhaṅgappakaraṇa.*

1 BR suci- 2 RS sabbâsave 3 B *omits.*
4 C -māṇavaka- 5 R *omits.* 6 B_1 °tabyayaṃ C °tavyaṃ
7 C °māṇavo *here and below.*
8 BC °sātikassa; °sādissa *is the correct form.*
9 R te 10 B garu° *here and below.*

ti āha[1]. Ācariyo "gurudakkhiṇā[2] nāma antevāsikassa vibhavânurūpā[3], kahāpaṇasahassaṃ ānehî" ti āha. Chattamāṇavo ācariyaṃ abhivādetvā Setavyaṃ gantvā[4] mātāpitaro[5] vanditvā tehi abhinandiyamāno katapaṭisanthāro tam atthaṃ pitu ārocetvā "detha me dātabbayuttakaṃ, ajj' eva datvā āgamissāmî"[6] ti āha. Taṃ mātāpitaro "tāta ajja vikālo, sv'[7] eva[7] gamissasî" ti vatvā kahāpaṇāni[8] nīharitvā[9] bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhāpetvā ṭhapesuṃ. Corā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā Chattamāṇavassa gamanamagge aññatarasmiṃ vanagahane[10] nilīnā acchiṃsu "māṇavaṃ māretvā kahāpaṇaṃ gaṇhissāmâ" ti.

3. Bhagavā paccūsasamaye mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vuṭṭhāya lokaṃ v'[11] olokento[11] Chattamāṇavakassa[12] saraṇesu ca[13] sīlesu ca[13] patiṭṭhānaṃ, corehi māritassa, devaloke nibbattassa[14], tato saha vimānena āgatassa tattha sannipatita[15]-parisāya ca[16] dhammâbhisamayaṃ disvā paṭhamataram eva gantvā māṇavakassa gamanamagge aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Māṇavo ācariyadhanaṃ gahetvā Setavyato Ukkaṭṭhâbhimukho gacchanto antarāmagge[17] Bhagavantaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā upasaṅkamitvā aṭṭhāsi. "Kuhiṃ gamissasî" ti Bhagavatā vutte "Ukkaṭṭhaṃ bho Gotama gamissāmi, mayhaṃ ācariyassa Pokkharasātissa gurudakkhiṇaṃ dātun" ti āha. Atha Bhagavā "jānāsi pana tvaṃ māṇava tīṇi saraṇāni, pañca sīlānî" ti vatvā tena "nâhaṃ jānāmi, kim atthiyāni pana tāni[18] kīdisāni câ" ti

1 BC *put it after* abhivādetvā.
2 BB₁C dakkhiṇaṃ
3 BB₁C °rupaṃ
4 BC āgantvā
5 C °pitaraṃ
6 R gami°
7 B₁CR sve
8 B₁C °paṇâdīni
9 BB₁C āharitvā
10 B₁C vanagahaṇe
11 BB₁C olo°
12 R °vassa *here and below.*
13 BB₁C *omit.*
14 BB₁CS °ttānaṃ B₂ °ttaṃ
15 R °patitassa
16 B *omits.*
17 S antarā magge
18 R etāni

vutte "idaṃ īdisan" ti saraṇa[1]-gamanassa[2] sīlasamādānassa[2] ca[3] phalânisaṃse vibhāvetvā "uggaṇhāhi tāva māṇava saraṇa-gamanavidhin[4]" ti vatvā "sādhu[5], uggaṇhissāmi, kathetha[6] Bhagavâ" ti tena yācito tassa ruci-anurūpaṃ[7] gāthā-bandhavasena saraṇagamanavidhiṃ dassento—

Yo vadataṃ pavaro manujesu
Sakyamunī[8] Bhagavā katakicco
pāragato[9] bala-vīra[10]-samaṅgī,
taṃ Sugataṃ saraṇattham upehi.

Rāgavirāgaṃ[11] anejam[12] asokaṃ
dhammam[13] asaṅkhataṃ[14] appaṭikulaṃ
madhuraṃ[15] imaṃ[16] paguṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ,
Dhammam imaṃ saraṇattham upehi.

Yattha ca dinnaṃ[17] mahapphalam āhu
catūsu sucīsu purisayugesu
aṭṭha ca puggaladhammadasā[18] te,
Saṃgham imaṃ saraṇattham upehî ti

tisso gāthā[19] abhāsi.

4. Evaṃ Bhagavatā tīhi gāthāhi saraṇaguṇasandassanena saddhiṃ saraṇagamanavidhimhi vutte māṇavo taṃ taṃ[20] sara-

1 B_1C °raṇâga° *throughout.*
2 BB_1C -gamana-sīla°
3 B *omits.*
4 B_1B_2 saraṇâgamana°
5 BB_1C °dhukaṃ
6 RS *add* bhante.
7 R ruciyânu°
8 BCRS °muni
9 B pāraṅgato B_2 pārâgato
10 BB_1CSt -viriya-
11 B_1 °gam
12 St aneñjam
13 BCRS dhammaṃ
14 B_1 °tam
15 B_1 °ram
16 S idaṃ
17 B_1CR dinna-
18 B °dassā St °ddasā
19 BB_1B_2C °thāyo
20 BB_1C *omit.*

ṇaguṇânussaraṇamukhena[1] saraṇagamanavidhino[2] attano hadaye ṭhapitabhāvaṃ vibhāvento tassā tassā gāthāya[3] anantaraṃ[4] "yo vadataṃ pavaro" ti ādinā taṃ taṃ gāthaṃ paccanubhāsi. Evaṃ paccanubhāsitassa[5] pañca sikkhāpadāni sarūpato phalânisaṃsato ca vibhāvetvā tesaṃ samādānavidhiṃ kathesi. So tam[6] pi suṭṭhu upadhāretvā pasannamānaso "handâhaṃ[7] Bhagavā gamissāmî" ti vatvā ratanattayaguṇaṃ yeva anussaranto taṃ yeva maggaṃ paṭipajji. Bhagavā pi "alaṃ imassa ettakaṃ kusalaṃ devalok' upapattiyâ[8]" ti Jetavanam eva agamāsi.

5. Māṇavassa pana[9] pasannacittassa ratanattayaguṇa[10]-sallakkhaṇavasena "saraṇaṃ upemî" ti pavatta-citt' uppādatāya saraṇesu Bhagavatā vuttanayena pañcannaṃ sīlānaṃ adhiṭṭhānena sīlesu ca patiṭṭhitassa, ten' eva nayena ratanattayaguṇaṃ[11] anussarantass' eva gacchantassa corā magge[12] pariyuṭṭhiṃsu. So te agaṇetvā ratanattayaguṇe anussaranto yeva gacchati.

6. Tañ c' eko coro gumbantaraṃ[13] upanissāya[14] ṭhito[15] nisitena[16] vis'[17] appitena[17] sāyakena[18] sahasā va[19] vijjhitvā jīvitakkha-

1 B saraṇāgamanākāraṇaṃ saraṇamukhena B_1C saraṇāgamanânussaraṇamu°
2 B_1 saraṇāgamana° 3 BCRS °yo
4 BCRS *omit.*
5 BB_1C °bhāsitvā ṭhitassa 6 BB_1R taṃ 7 B_1 *adds* bhante.
8 B uppa° 9 BB_1C *omit.* 10 R °guṇaṃ
11 BB_1C °guṇe 12 B_2 °ggesu
13 B_1B_2 gumbhan° 14 BB_1B_2 appassāya S ni°
15 C *omits.*
16 B nisīdati, tena C nisīdāpitena R nisita-
17 BB_1B_2 savisena R visapītena
18 B *omits.* B_1R sarena B_2 sallena C sahāyakena 19 BB_1B_2C *omit.*
(*Reading taken from* PTS *edn.*, *f.n.*)

yaṃ pāpetvā kahāpaṇabhaṇḍikaṃ[1] gahetvā attano sahāyehi saddhiṃ pakkāmi[2]. Māṇavo pana kālaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane tiṃsayojanike[3] kanakavimāne[4] nibbatti.[5] Tassa vimānassa ābhā sâtirekāni[6] vīsatiyojanāni pharitvā tiṭṭhati. Atha māṇavaṃ[7] kālakataṃ[8] disvā Setavyagāmavāsino manussā Setavyaṃ gantvā tassa mātāpitūnaṃ[9], Ukkaṭṭhagāmavāsino ca Ukkaṭṭhaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa kathesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā tassa[10] mātāpitaro ñātimittā[11] brāhmaṇo ca Pokkharasāti saparivārā[12] assumukhā rodamānā taṃ padesaṃ[13] agamaṃsu, yebhuyyena ca Setavyavāsino Ukkaṭṭhavāsino ca[14] Icchānaṅgalavāsino ca sannipatiṃsu. Mahāsamāgamo ahosi. Atha māṇavassa mātāpitaro maggassa avidūre citakaṃ sajjentā[15] sarīrasakkāraṃ[16] kātuṃ ārabhiṃsu.

7. Atha Bhagavā cintesi: Mayi gate Chatto māṇavo maṃ vandituṃ āgamissati, āgatañ ca taṃ katakammaṃ kathāpento kammaphalaṃ paccakkhaṃ kāretvā[17] dhammaṃ desessāmi[18], evaṃ mahājanassa dhammâbhisamayo bhavissatî ti cintetvā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ taṃ padesaṃ gantvā[19] aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi chabbaṇṇa[20]-

1 R °paṇaganṭhikaṃ
2 B$_1$R pakkami
3 R °yojane
4 BR vimāne
5 C *reads it as*......yojanike kaṇakavimāne sutappabuddho viya accharāsahassaparivuto saṭṭhisakaṭabhārâlaṅkārapatimaṇḍit' attabhāvo nibbatti.
6 B$_1$C dasâti° S atirekāni
7 B$_1$C °ṇavakaṃ R °navassa
8 B$_1$C kālaṅkataṃ
9 B$_1$C °pitunnaṃ kathesuṃ
10 R *omits.*
11 BB$_1$C *add* ca.
12 BB$_1$C °vāro
13 B desaṃ
14 BRS *omit.*
15 B sajjantā
16 B$_1$C °rañ ca R °rīrakiccaṃ
17 B$_1$C kārāpetvā
18 C desissā°
19 R upagantvā
20 BR chabbaṇṇā

Buddharaṃsiyo[1] vissajjento[2]. Chattamāṇava[3]-devaputto[4] pi attano sampattiṃ paccavekkhitvā tañ[5] ca[6] kāraṇam upadhārento saraṇagamanañ[7] ca[8] sīlasamādānañ ca disvā vimhayajāto Bhagavati sañjātappasāda[9]-bahumāno "idān' evâhaṃ gantvā Bhagavantañ[10] ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca vandissāmi[11], ratanattayaguṇe ca[12] mahājanassa pākaṭe karissāmî" ti kataññutaṃ nissāya sakalaṃ[13] taṃ[13] araññappadesaṃ[14] ekâlokaṃ karonto saha vimānena āgantvā vimānato oruyha mahāparivārena saddhiṃ dissamānarūpo upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatanto abhivādetvā añjaliṃ[15] paggayha ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ disvā mahājano "ko nu kho ayaṃ devo vā Brahmā vâ" ti acchariy'[16] abbhutajāto[16] upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ parivāresi. Bhagavā tena katapuññakammaṃ[17] pākaṭaṃ kātuṃ—

Na tathā tapati nabhasmiṃ[18] suriyo
cando ca[19] na bhāsati na Phusso
yathâtulam[20] idaṃ mahappabhāsaṃ,
ko nu tvaṃ tidivā mahiṃ[21] upāgā[22]?

Chindati ca raṃsi[23] pabhaṅkarassa[24]
sâdhika[25]-vīsatiyojanāni ābhā,

1 R °rasmiyo 2 BB₂ vissajjanti B₁ visajjento
3 B °māṇavo R Atha Chattamāṇavo
4 BR *omit.* 5 R tassa 6 R *omits.*
7 C saraṇâgama° 8 C *omits.*
9 BR °jātapasā°
10 B °vantaṃ 11 BCS °ditvā 12 BCS *omit.*
13 C °lantaṃ 14 BR °apadesaṃ 15 C °jalim
16 BB₁C acchariyajāto 17 B °puññaṃ kammaṃ
18 B °smi 19 BC *omit.*
20 BR yathā atulam 21 B₁CSt °him
22 B₁ upāga St upāgami 23 R °si 24 St pabhāka°
25 BB₂ °kaṃ B₁C °kā

rattim api[1] ca[2] yathā divaṃ karoti;
parisuddhaṃ vimalaṃ subhaṃ vimānaṃ

bahu[3]-paduma-vicitra[4]-puṇḍarīkaṃ
vokiṇṇaṃ kusumehi 'neka-vicittaṃ[5],
araja[6]-viraja-hemajālacchannaṃ;
ākāse tapati[7] yathā pi[8] suriyo.

Rattambara[9]-pītavāsasāhi[10]
agalu[11]-piyaṅgu[12]-candan' ussadāhi
kañcanatanusannibhattacāhi
paripūraṃ[13] gaganaṃ[14] va[15] tārakāhi.

Naranāriyo[16] bahuk' ettha 'nekavaṇṇā
kusumavibhūsitâbharaṇ' ettha[17] sumanā,
anilapamuccitā[18] pavanti[19] surabhiṃ[20],
tapanīyavitatā[21] suvaṇṇacchadanā[22].

Kissa saṃyamassa[23] ayaṃ vipāko
kenâsi[24] kammaphalen' idh'[25] upapanno[25]?

1 C pi
2 BB_1CR *omit.*
3 St bahū-
4 B_1 -vicitta-
5 R °kacittaṃ
6 B_1C arajaṃ
7 B bhāsati
8 BB_1C *omit.*
9 C °baraṃ St rattakambala-
10 BB_1C °nivāsasāhi
11 B_1 agarū- C agaru- R aggalu- St agalū-
12 St- piyaṅguka-
13 B °pura- St °puraṅ ga°
14 C gagaṇañ
15 C ca
16 R °nāri
17 St etta
18 B °lasamuñ° B_1B_2C °pamuñcitā
19 B savanti B_1C pabhavanti R pavāyanti
20 BCSt °bhi B_1B_2 °bhī
21 BB_1B_2C °yacittā St °vittattā
22 BB_2St °ṇachadanā R °channā
23 C samadamassa St kammassa
24 B kenâpi R ken' asi
25 B_1St idhûpa°

Yathā ca[1] te adhigatam idaṃ vimānaṃ
tad anurūpam[2] avacāsi[3] iṅgha[4] puṭṭho ti
taṃ devaputtaṃ pucchi[5].

8. Tato devaputto imāhi gāthāhi vyākāsi[6]:

Yam[7] idha pathe samecca māṇavena
satthânusāsi[8] anukampamāno;
tava ratanavarassa dhammaṃ sutvā
karissāmî ti ca[9] bravittha[10] Chatto.

Jinapavaraṃ[11] upehi[12] saraṇaṃ
Dhammañ câpi tath' eva bhikkhusaṃghaṃ,
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocâhaṃ[13] bhante
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsiṃ.

Mā ca pāṇavadhaṃ vividhaṃ[14] carassu[14] asuciṃ
na hi pāṇesu asaññataṃ avaṇṇayiṃsu sappaññā,
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocâhaṃ bhante
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsiṃ.

Mā ca parajanassa rakkhitaṃ[15]
ādātabbaṃ amaññittho[16] adinnaṃ,
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocâhaṃ bhante
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsiṃ.[17]

---

1 C va 2 R anupadam 3 St avahasi 4 C iṃgha
5 BB₁C paṭipucchi 6 BB₁C byākāsi
7 B₁R sayaṃ 8 B₁C °nusāsi
9 BB₁C *omit.* 10 R bruvi°
11 B Jinavara-pa° B₁C °varaṃ pa°
12 B₁C upeti R upemi 13 BB₁C avacâhaṃ R avoc' ahaṃ *here and below.*
14 St °dham ācarassu *which has split up the stanza into five feet making* asuciṃ na hi pāṇesu *a separate foot.*
15 R *adds* pi. 16 B asaññato RSt amaññittha
17 St *omits this stanza altogether.*

Mā ca parajanassa[1] rakkhitāyo[2],
paradāriyo[3] agamā, anariyam[4] etaṃ,
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocâhaṃ bhante
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsiṃ.

Mā ca vitathaṃ[5] aññathā abhāsi[6]
na hi musāvādaṃ avaṇṇayiṃsu sappaññā,
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocâhaṃ bhante
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsiṃ.

Yena[7] ca[8] purisassa apeti saññā
taṃ majjaṃ[9] parivajjayassu[10] sabbaṃ,
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocâhaṃ bhante
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath' eva 'kāsiṃ.

Svâhaṃ idha karitvā[11] pañcasikkhā[11]
paṭipajjitvā Tathāgatassa dhamme,
dvepatham agamāsiṃ coramajjhe
te[12] maṃ[13] tattha vadhiṃsu[14] bhogahetu[15].

Ettakam[16] idaṃ anussarāmi[17] kusalaṃ,
tato paraṃ na me vijjati aññaṃ;
tena sucaritena kammunā[18] ahaṃ[18]
upapanno[19] tidivesu kāmakāmī.

---

1 B parassa
2 B °ittāyo
3 R -bhariyā St -bhariyāyo
4 B anariṃ
5 C °tham
6 BR abhāṇi S abhaṇi
7 B_1B_2 yo
8 B_1C *omit.*
9 St vajjaṃ
10 B °vajjassu
11 RSt pañcasikkhā karitvā
12 BB_1B_2C *add* corā *before it.*
13 BB_2 *omits.*
14 C vassaṃsu
15 C °gahetuṃ
16 B ettham
17 B °sarāmi
18 B_1CRSt °nâhaṃ
19 BC uppanno

Passa khaṇamuhutta[1] -saññamassa
anudhamma-paṭipattiyā vipākaṃ,
jalam iva yasasā samekkhamānā[2]
bahukā[3] maṃ[4] pihayanti hīnakāmā.

Passa katipayāya desanāya
sugatiñ[5] c' amhi gato, sukhañ ca patto,
ye ca te satataṃ[6] suṇanti dhammaṃ
maññe te amataṃ phusanti khemaṃ.

Appakam pi kataṃ mahāvipākaṃ
vipula[7]-phalaṃ[8] Tathāgatassa[9] dhamme,
passa kata-puññatāya Chatto
obhāseti[10] paṭhaviṃ[11] yathā pi suriyo[12].

Kim idaṃ kusalaṃ, kim ācarema? —
icc' eke hi samecca mantayanti —
mayaṃ[13] puna-d-eva[14] laddhā[15] manussattaṃ[16]
paṭipannā[17] viharemu[18] sīlavanto.

Bahukāro[19] anukampako[20] ca me[21] Satthā[22]—
iti me sati agamā[23] divādivassa[24];

---

1 B °muhuttaṃ
2 BCSt pekkhamānā
3 B_1CSt bahukāmā
4 CSt *omit.*
5 B °tiṃ
6 St °tañ ca
7 RSt vipulaṃ
8 St *omits.*
9 BCSt *add* hoti *before it.*
10 B °senti
11 BB_1 patha°
12 B sūri°
13 BB_1CSt *add* te *before it.*
14 C puna
15 R laddha-
16 R -manusattaṃ St mānu°
17 B *adds* ti. B_1 paṭippannā
18 St vicāremu
19 BC bahûpakāro B_1 bahūkāro
20 BB_1CR m' anu°
21 R *omits.*
22 C *begins the second foot with it.*
23 BB_1C *omit.*
24 B °divasassa

svâhaṃ[1] upagato 'mhi[2] saccanāmaṃ,
anukampassu puna[3] pi, suṇemu[4] dhamman ti[5].

9. Atha[6] kho[6] Bhagavā devaputtassa ca[7] tattha sannipatitāya[8] parisāya[8] ca[9] ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā ānupubbikathaṃ kathesi. Atha nesaṃ kallacittataṃ[10] ñatvā sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanaṃ pakāsesi. Desanāpariyosāne devaputto ca[11] mātāpitaro c'[12] assa[12] sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahiṃsu, mahato[13] ca janakāyassa[13] dhammâbhisamayo ahosi. Paṭhamaphale patiṭṭhito[14] devaputto uparimaggesu attano garucittikāraṃ[15] tad' adhigamassa[16] ca[17] mahânisaṃsataṃ[18] vibhāvento[19] pariyosānagātham[20] āha—

Ye c'[21] idha[21] pajahanti kāmarāgaṃ
bhavarāgânusayañ ca pahāya mohaṃ,
na ca te puna[22] upenti[23] gabbhaseyyaṃ,
parinibbānagatā hi[24] sītibhūtâ ti.[25]

10. Iti devaputto attano ariyasota[26]-samāpannabhāvaṃ pavedento anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā desanākūṭaṃ[27] gahetvā

---

1 B tvâhaṃ 2 R 'smiṃ 3 B₁C punadeva
4 B suṇe St suṇomi 5 RSt *omit.* 6 R *omits.*
7 BB₁CSt *omit.* 8 BC °patita-pa° 9 R *omits.*
10 BB₁C °cittaṃ 11 BC *omit.* C *adds* tassa.
12 BC ca 13-13 B mahājanassa kāyassa
14 R °tiṭṭhahanto 15 B °citta° B₁ guru°
16 B °gatassa 17 B *omits.*
18 B₁C °nisaṃsattaṃ
19 R *adds* ye 'dha pajahanti kāmarāgan ti.
20 B °yosāne gātham 21 RSt 'dha 22 St *omits.*
23 BR m' upenti 24 BC *omit.*
25 R *puts this verse before the preceding prose passage along with the other verses.*
26 B °sotaṃ 27 BB₁C °nāya kūtaṃ

Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bhikkhusaṃghassa apacitiṃ dassetvā mātāpitaro[1] āpucchitvā[1] devalokam eva gato. Satthā pi uṭṭhāya[2] saddhiṃ[3] bhikkhusaṃghena Jetavanaṃ[4] gato[4]. Māṇavassa pana[5] mātāpitaro brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti[6] sabbo[7] ca[7] mahājano Bhagavantaṃ anugantvā nivatti. Bhagavā Jetavanaṃ gantvā sannipatitāya parisāya imaṃ[8] vitthārato kathesi. Sā desanā mahājanassa sâtthikā ahosî ti.

Chattamāṇavaka-vimāna-vaṇṇanā*

3. REVATĪ-VIMĀNA VAṆṆANĀ

1. "Uṭṭhehi Revate su-pāpadhamme" ti Revatīvimānaṃ. Tassa[9] kā[10] uppatti?

2. Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena samayena Bārāṇasiyaṃ saddhāsampannassa[11] kulassa putto Nandiyo nāma upāsako ahosi, saddho pasanno dāyako dānapati[12] saṃgh' upaṭṭhāko. Ath' assa mātāpitaro sammukhagehato mātuladhītaraṃ Revatiṃ nāma kaññaṃ ānetukāmā ahesuṃ. Sā pana[13] assaddhā appasannā[14] adānasīlā. Nandiyo[15]

* *Cf.* VvA. 229-43, *wherein the above text along with the explanation of the verses are included.*

1 B *omits.*
2 BC uṭṭhāyâsanā
3 B *omits.* CRS *have* gato *before it.*
4 CRS *omit.*
5 BCS *omit.*
6 BC *add* ca.
7 BC *omit.*
8 R idaṃ vimānaṃ
9 B, CR *omit.*
10 B *adds* naṃ.
11 B saddhāya sam
12 C °pati
13 B *omits.*
14 R *omits.*
15 BC °diko *here and below.*

taṃ na icchi. Tassa mātā Revatiṃ āha—amma, tvaṃ imaṃ gehaṃ āgantvā bhikkhusaṃghassa nisīdanaṭṭhānaṃ haritena gomayena upalimpitvā[1] āsanāni paññāpehi, ādhārake ṭhapehi[2], bhikkhūnaṃ āgatakāle vanditvā pattaṃ gahetvā nisīdāpetvā dhammakarakena[3] pānīyaṃ parissāvetvā bhuttakāle pattāni dhovāhi[4], evaṃ me[5] puttassa ārādhikā bhavissasî ti. Sā tathā akāsi. Atha naṃ "ovādakkhamā jātâ" ti puttassa ārocetvā "tena hi sādhū" ti sampaṭicchite[6] divasaṃ ṭhapetvā[7] āvāhavivāhaṃ kariṃsu. Atha naṃ Nandiyo āha—sace[8] tvaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ mātāpitaro ca me upaṭṭhahissasi evaṃ imasmiṃ gehe vasituṃ labhissasi, appamattā hohî ti. Sā "sādhû" ti paṭisuṇitvā kiñci[9] kālaṃ saddhā viya hutvā bhattāraṃ anuvattantī dve putte vijāyi. Nandiyassa mātāpitaro kālam akaṃsu. Gehe sabb' issariyaṃ tassā eva ahosi. Nandiyo pi mahādānapati[10] hutvā bhikkhusaṃghassa dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi, kapaṇ' addhikānaṃ[11] pi gehadvāre pākavaṭṭaṃ[12] paṭṭhapesi, Isipatanamahāvihāre[13] catūhi gabbhehi paṭimaṇḍitaṃ[14] catussālaṃ[15] kārāpetvā[16] mañcapīṭhâdīni attharāpetvā Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādanaṃ datvā Tathāgatassa hatthe dakkhiṇodakaṃ pātetvā niyyādesi[17]. Saha dakkhiṇodakadānena Tāvatiṃsabhavane āyāmato ca vitthā-

1 B limpitvā | 2 BB₁C °petvā
3 R °karaṇena | 4 BB₁C dhova | 5 R mama
6 R °paṭicchi *and then begins a new sentence with* Te!
7 R vavatthāpetvā
8 BB₁C *take it after* tvaṃ.
9 kañci *would be the correct form.*
10 B₁C °pati | 11 R °kâdīnam
12 B °vattaṃ *here and below.* | 13 R °patane mahā°
14 B₁C pati° | 15 B catusālaṃ
16 BRS kāretvā | 17 C niyā°

rato ca samantā dvādasayojaniko yojanasat' ubbedho sattaratanamayo accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭho dibbapāsādo uggacchi[1].

3. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno devacārikaṃ[2] caranto[3] taṃ disvā [4][attano vandituṃ āgate te devaputte pucchi—kassâyaṃ pāsādo?, ti. Imassa bhante pāsādassa[5] sāmiko manussaloke Bārāṇasiyaṃ Nandiyo nāma kuṭumbiyaputto Saṃghassa Isipatanamahāvihare catussālaṃ kāresi; tassâyaṃ nibbatto pāsādo ti āhaṃsu. Pāsāde nibbattā[6] dev' accharāyo pi theraṃ vanditvā "bhante, mayaṃ Bārāṇasiyaṃ Nandiyassa nāma upāsakassa paricārikā bhavituṃ idha nibbattā. Tassa evaṃ vadetha—"tuyhaṃ paricārikā bhavituṃ nibbattā devatāyo tayi cirâyante ukkaṇṭhitā; devalokasampatti nāma mattikābhājanaṃ[7] bhinditvā suvaṇṇabhājanassa gahaṇaṃ viya atimanāpan" ti vatvā idhâgamanatthāya tassa[8] vadethâ" ti āhaṃsu. Thero "sādhû" ti paṭisuṇitvā sahasā devalokato] āgantvā catuparisamajjhe Bhagavantaṃ pucchi "nibbattati nu kho bhante katapuññānaṃ manussaloke ṭhitānaṃ yeva dibbasampattî?" ti.—Nanu te[9] Moggallāna Nandiyassa devaloke nibbattā[10] dibbasampatti sāmaṃ diṭṭhā, kasmā maṃ pucchasî?, ti.—Evaṃ bhante, nibbattâ[11] ti. Ath' assa Satthā yathā[12] ciraṃ[13] vippavasitvā[13] āgataṃ purisaṃ mittabandhavā abhinandanti sampaṭicchanti, evaṃ katapuññaṃ[14] puggalaṃ

1 B °cchati C °ñchi
2 BCS devaloke cārikaṃ
3 BB₁R gantvā
4 BR *omit the passage within brackets.*
5 C pāsāda-
6 B₁ °tta-
7 B₁C mattikabhā°
8 C *omits.*
9 B *omits.*
10 B *omits.*
11 R nibbattati
12 B *omits.*
13 BC cirappavāsaṃ vasitvā
14 RS °puñña-

ito paralokaṃ[1] gataṃ[2] puññāni sampatti-hatthehi sampaṭicchanti paṭigaṇhantî[3] ti dassento[4]—

Cirappavāsiṃ[5] purisaṃ
dūrato sotthim āgataṃ,
ñātimittā suhajjā ca
abhinandanti āgataṃ.

Tath' eva katapuññam[6] pi
asmā lokā paraṃ gataṃ,
puññāni paṭigaṇhanti[7]
piyaṃ[8] ñātiṃ[9] va āgatan ti

gāthā[10] abhāsi[10].

4. Nandiyo taṃ sutvā bhiyyosomattāya dānaṃ deti puññāni karoti. So vaṇijjāya[11] gacchanto Revatiṃ āha — bhadde, mayā paṭṭhapitaṃ[12] Saṃghassa dānaṃ anāthānaṃ pākavaṭṭañ ca tvaṃ appamattā pavatteyyāsî" ti. Sā "sādhû" ti paṭisuṇi. So pavāsaṃ gato pi yattha yattha vāsaṃ kappeti tattha tattha bhikkhūnaṃ anāthānañ ca yācakānañ[13] ca yathāvidhaṃ deti yeva. Tassa anukampāya khīṇâsavā dūrato pi āgantvā dānaṃ sampaṭicchanti. Revatī pana tasmiṃ gate katipâham eva dānaṃ pavattetvā anāthabhattaṃ upacchindi, bhikkhūnam pi[14] bhattaṃ kaṇājakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ adāsi; bhikkhūnaṃ bhuttaṭṭhāne attanā

1 B₁C paraloka-
2 R *omits and adds* sakāni.
3 C paṭi°
4 BB₁ *add* gātham āha.
5 B °ppavāsi-
6 St °puññaṃ
7 BSt °ggaṇ° B₁C paṭi°
8 B piya-
9 St ñāti
10 BB₁ *omit.*
11 B vāṇi° R vāṇijāya
12 B ṭhapi°
13 CR °kānaṃ
14 R *omits.*

bhuttâvasesāni sitthāni[1] maccha-maṃsa-khaṇḍamissāni[2] ca lakaṭṭhikāni ca parikiritvā[3] manussānaṃ dasseti[4]—passatha samaṇānaṃ kammaṃ, saddhādeyyaṃ nāma evaṃ chaḍḍentî ti.

Atha Nandiyo laddhi-y-āgato[5] laddhalābho āgantvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā Revatiṃ gehato nīharitvā gehaṃ pāvisi. Dutiyadivase Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ pavattetvā niccabhattaṃ anāthabhattañ[6] ca samma-d-eva pavattesi[7]. Attano sahāyehi upanītaṃ Revatiṃ ghāsacchādana-paramatāya ṭhapesi. So aparena samayena kālaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane attano vimāne nibbatti. Revatī pana sabbaṃ[8] dānaṃ pacchinditvā[9] "imesaṃ vasena mayhaṃ lābhasakkāro parihāyatî[10]" ti bhikkhū akkosantī[11] paribhāsantī[12] vicarati[13].

5. Atha Vessavaṇo dve yakkhe āṇāpesi—gacchatha bhaṇe, Bārāṇasīnagare ugghosetha[14]: ito sattame divase Revatī jīvantī yeva niraye pakkhipiyatî[15] ti. Te tathā akaṃsu.[16] Taṃ sutvā mahājano saṃvegajāto bhītatasito ca ahosi. Revatī pana pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā dvāraṃ thaketvā nisīdi. Sattame divase tassā[17] pāpakammasañcoditena Vessavaṇena raññā āṇattā jalita-kapila-kesamassukā cipiṭa-virūpanāsikā dīghadāṭhā[18] lohit' akkhā sajala[19]-jaladhara[19]-samānavaṇṇā

1 B sitthāni
2 B,C °missakāni R °missitāni
3 B,C viki°
4 R dassesi
5 B,C *omit.* R siddhiyātaro
6 B °bhattaṃ
7 B sampava
8 B,C sabba-
9 C pacchitvā
10 R °hāyiti
11 C °santi
12 C °bhāsanti
13 B,CR vicari
14 B,R °satha
15 B₁ °kkhipissati B₂ °kkhissati
16 R *leaves out this sentence altogether.*
17 C pan' assa
18 R pariṇatadā°
19 R sajaladhara-

ativiya bhayānakarūpā dve yakkhā upagantvā "uṭṭhehi Revate su-pāpadhamme" ti ādīni vadantā nānābāhāsu gahetvā "mahājano passatû" ti sakalanagare vīthito vīthiṃ paribbhamāpetvā ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ netvā[1] Nandiyassa vimānaṃ sampattiñ c'[2] assā[2] dassetvā taṃ vilapantiṃ[3] yeva Ussadanirayasamīpaṃ pāpesuṃ. Taṃ Yamapurisā Ussadaniraye khipiṃsu[4].

Te[5] āhaṃsu[5]:]

Uṭṭhehi Revate su-pāpadhamme
apārutadvāre adānasīle,
nessāma taṃ yattha thunanti[6] duggatā
samappitā nerayikā dukkhenâ ti.

6. Icceva[7] vatvāna[8] Yamassa dūtā
te[9] dve yakkhā lohit' akkhā brahantā,
paccekabāhāsu gahetvā Revatiṃ
pakkamiṃsu[10] devagaṇassa santike ti

idaṃ saṅgītikāra[11]-vacanaṃ.

7. Evaṃ tehi yakkhehi Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ netvā Nandiyassa[12] vimānassa[13] avidūre[13] ṭhapitā Revatī taṃ suriyamaṇḍalasadisaṃ ativiya pabhassaraṃ disvā

Ādiccavaṇṇaṃ ruciraṃ pabhassaraṃ
byamhaṃ subhaṃ kañcanajālacchannaṃ[14],

---

1 B gantvā
2 B ca tassā
3 BS vippala°
4 BB_1B_2 khipitukāmā
5 C Ten' āhaṃsu R tenâha
6 C tha° *here and below.*
7 BB_1CSt °vaṃ
8 B_1C °tvā
9 BB_1C *omit.*
10 B_1C pakkāmayiṃsu R pakkāmayuṃ
11 C °kārakānaṃ *here and below.*
12 BB_1 Nandiya-
13 BB_1 °nassâvidūre
14 R kañcanacha°

kass' etam[1] ākiṇṇajanaṃ vimānaṃ
suriyassa raṃsī-r-iva[2] jotamānaṃ?,

Nārīgaṇā candanasārânulittā[3]
ubhato vimānaṃ upasobhayanti,
taṃ[4] dissati suriyasamānavaṇṇaṃ,
ko modati saggapatto vimāne?, ti

te yakkhe pucchi.

8. Te pi tassā

Bārāṇasiyaṃ Nandiyo nāmâsi upāsako
amacchari[5] dānapati[6] vadaññū,
tass' etaṃ[7] ākiṇṇajanaṃ vimānaṃ
suriyassa raṃsī-r-iva jotamānaṃ.

Nārīgaṇā candanasārânulittā
ubhato vimānaṃ upasobhayanti,
taṃ dissati suriyasamānavaṇṇaṃ
so modati saggapatto vimāne ti

ācikkhiṃsu.

9. Atha Revatī

Nandiyassâhaṃ bhariyā
agāriṇī sabbakulassa issarā,
bhattu vimāne ramissāmi 'dāni[8] 'haṃ[8],
na patthaye nirayaṃ[9] dassanāyâ ti

āha.

1 BR °taṃ 2 BB_2 raṃsiva R rasmi-r-iva *here and below.*
3 BB_1CR °sāralittā *here and below.*
4 R tam *here and below.* 5 R °ri 6 B_1 °ti 7 R etam
8 BB_1C dānâhaṃ 9 B_1C niraya-

10. Evaṃ vadantiṃ[1] yeva[2] "tvaṃ[3] taṃ patthe[4] vā mā vā, kiṃ tava patthanāyâ" ti nirayasamīpaṃ netvā

Eso[5] te nirayo su-pāpadhamme
puññaṃ tayā akataṃ jīvaloke,
na hi[6] maccharī[7] rosako pāpadhammo
saggûpagānaṃ labhati sahavyatan ti

gātham āhaṃsu.

11. Evaṃ pana vatvā dve yakkhā tatth' eva[8] antaradhāyiṃsu. Taṃsadise[9] pana dve nirayapāle[10] Saṃsavake nāma gūthaniraye pakkhipituṃ ākaḍḍhante[11] sā[12] passitvā—

Kin[13] nu gūthañ ca muttañ ca
asuci[14] paṭidissati[15],
duggandhaṃ kim[16] idaṃ miḷhaṃ[17]
kim etaṃ upavāyatî? ti

taṃ nirayaṃ pucchi.

12. Esa Saṃsavako nāma[18]
gambhīro sataporiso,
yattha vassasahassāni
tuvaṃ paccasi Revate ti

tasmiṃ kathite tattha attano nibbatti-hetubhūta[19]-kammaṃ[20]—

1 B °ti B₁ °tim C °ti 2 B₁R eva
3 BB₁C *take it after the first* vā.
4 BB₁CR patthehi (*adopted from the f.n.*, PTS *edn.*).
5 St es' eva 6 B *omits.*
7 R °ri St °ri yo 8 B₁CR ev' 9 BB₁C °sadisā
10 BB₁C °pālā 11 BB₁C °tā 12 R *omits.*
13 BB₁R kiṃ 14 B₁C °ci 15 BB₁C pati°
16 R kiṃ 17 B millaṃ B₁St miḷhaṃ
18 St *adds* nirayo. 19 BB₁C °bhūtaṃ
20 B₁C *add* pucchanti. R *adds* pucchi.

Kin nu kāyena vācāya
manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ,
kena Saṃsavako laddho
gambhīro sataporiso? ti

pucchi[1].

13. Samaṇe brāhmaṇe câpi
aññe câpi[2] vaṇibbake,
musāvādena vañcesi,
taṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ tayâ ti

taṃ kammaṃ kathetvā puna[3]

Tena Saṃsavako laddho[4]
gambhīro sataporiso,
tattha vassasahassāni
tuvaṃ paccasi Revate ti

āhaṃsu.

14. "Na kevalaṃ tuyhaṃ idha Saṃsavaka-lābho eva. Atha kho ettha[5] anekāni vassasahassāni paccitvā uttiṇṇāya ca hatthacchedâdi lābho 'pî[6]'' ti dassetuṃ—

Hatthe pi chindanti atho pi pāde
kaṇṇe pi chindanti atho pi nāsaṃ,
atho pi kākolagaṇā[7] samecca
saṃgamma khādanti vipphandamānan[8] ti

tattha laddhabbakāranam āhamsu.

1 B₁C āha
2 CR vâpi
3 R *adds* te.
4 BSt *add* nirayo.
5 BC tattha
6 B 'si
7 BR °koḷa-
8 RSt viphanda°

15. Puna sā manussalokaṃ[1] paccānayanāya yācanâdivasena taṃ taṃ vippalapi[2].

Tena vuttaṃ:

Sādhu kho maṃ paṭinetha,
kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahuṃ
dānena samacariyāya
saññamena[3] damena ca,
yaṃ katvā sukhitā honti
na ca pacchânutappare ti.

16. Puna pi nirayapālā[4]

Pure tuvaṃ pamajjitvā
idāni paridevasi,
sayaṃ katānaṃ kammānaṃ
vipākaṃ anubhossasî ti

āhaṃsu.

17. Puna sā āha:

Ko devalokato manussalokaṃ
gantvāna[5] puṭṭho me evaṃ vadeyya—
"nikkhittadaṇḍesu dadātha dānaṃ
acchâdanaṃ seyyaṃ[6] ath'[7] annapānaṃ,
na hi maccharī rosako pāpadhammo
saggûpagānaṃ labhati sahavyataṃ."

Sâhaṃ nūna ito gantvā
yoniṃ laddhāna mānusiṃ,

1 B °loke 2 B °lapati 3 BRS saṃya° *here and below.*
4 BB_1C Yamapālā 5 B gantvā puna
6 BB_1C seyya- St sayanaṃ 7 BB_1C vatth'

vadaññū[1] sīlasampannā
kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahuṃ
dānena samacariyāya
saññamena damena ca.

Ārāmāni ca ropissaṃ
dugge saṅkamanāni ca
papañ ca udapānañ ca
vippasannena cetasā.*

Cātuddasī[1] pañcadasī[1]
yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca
aṭṭh' aṅgasusamāgataṃ[2]

uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ
sadā sīlesu saṃvutā[3],
na ca dāne pamajjissaṃ,
sāmaṃ diṭṭham idaṃ mayâ ti.

18. Iccevaṃ vilapantiṃ[4] ca[4]
phandamānaṃ tato tato,
khipiṃsu niraye ghore
uddhaṃ pādaṃ avaṃsiran ti

idaṃ saṅgītikāra-vacanaṃ.

19. Puna sā

Ahaṃ pure maccharinī ahosiṃ
paribhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ,
vitathena ca sāmikaṃ vañcayitvā
paccām'[5] ahaṃ[5] niraye ghorarūpe ti

Cf. S. i, 33.

1 B_1CRSt °siṃ 2 BB_1C °susamāhitaṃ 3 B °vutaṃ
4 R vippalapantiṃ ca 5 BB_1C paccāhaṃ

osānagātham āha.

20. Tattha "ahaṃ[1] pure maccharinī" ti[1] ayaṃ[2] gāthā niraye nibbattāya vuttā, itarā anibbattāya evâ ti veditabbā.[3]

21. Bhikkhū Revatiyā yakkhehi gahetvā nītabhāvaṃ sabbaṃ[4] Bhagavato[4] ārocesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā Bhagavā ādito paṭṭhāya imaṃ vatthuṃ[5] kathetvā upari vitthārena dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāpariyosāne bahū sotāpattiphalâdīni pāpuṇiṃsu[6]. Kāmañ c'[7] etaṃ Revatī[8]-paṭibaddhāya kathāya yebhuyya-bhāvato Revatī-vimānan ti voharīyati.

22. Yasmā pana Revatī-vimāne devatā na hoti, Nandiyassa pana devaputtassa vimānâdisampatti-paṭisaṃyuttañ c' etaṃ, tasmā purisa-vimānesveva saṅgahaṃ āropitan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ[9].

Revatī-vimāna-vaṇṇanā*

4. GUTTILA-VIMĀNA VAṆṆANĀ

1. "Sattatantiṃ sumadhuran" ti Guttila-vimānaṃ. Tassa[10] kā uppatti?

2. Bhagavati Rājagahe viharante† ekadivasaṃ āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogatassa[11] paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi[11]:

* VvA. 220-29.

† *For the portion from the beginning upto this, see* VvA. 137.

1-1 BC *omit.*
2 R *omits.*
3 R *adds* Sesaṃ suviññeyyam eva.
4 BC Satthu
5 BB_1C pavattiṃ
6 C °sû ti
7 B ce
8 B °tiyā
9 BB_1B_2C *omit.*
10 BB_1CR *omit.*
11-11 B *omits and has* etad ahosi *instead.*

Etarahi kho manussā vatthu-khett' ajjhāsaya-sampattiyā tāni tāni puññāni katvā devaloke nibbattā uḷārasampattiṃ paccanubhonti, yan[1] nūnâhaṃ devacārikaṃ[2] caranto tehi yath' upacitaṃ puññaṃ yathâdhigataṃ puññaphalaṃ kathāpetvā tam atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ. Evaṃ me Satthā gaganatale puṇṇacandaṃ uṭṭhāpento[3] viya manussānaṃ[4] kammaphalaṃ paccakkhato dassento appakānam pi kārānaṃ ratanattaya-gatāya saddhāya vasena uḷāraphalataṃ vibhāvento taṃ taṃ vimānavatthuṃ aṭṭh'[5] uppattiṃ katvā mahatiṃ dhammadesanaṃ pavattessati[6]. Sā hoti bahujanassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti.

3. So āsanā vuṭṭhahitvā[7] Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā abhivādetvā ekam[8] antaṃ nisinno kho[8] attano adhippāyaṃ ārocetvā Bhagavatā anuññāto uṭṭhāy'[9] āsanā[9] Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā[10] padakkhiṇaṃ katvā iddhibalena taṃ[11] khaṇaññeva Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ* gantvā tattha paṭipāṭiyā ṭhitesu[12] chattiṃsāya vimānesu chattiṃsa devadhītaro paccekaṃ[13] accharāsahassaparivārā mahatiṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavantiyo disvā tāhi pubbe katapuññakammaṃ[14] imāhi[15] gāthāhi paṭipāṭiyā pucchi*:

4. †Abhikkantena vaṇṇena
yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate

- *Vide* VvA. 137.
† *For the poetry portion, see* VvA. 142-46.

1 B yaṃ
2 BR devaloke cārikaṃ
3 B upaṭṭhā°
4 B mānu°
5 B atth'
6 B_1 °ttissati
7 B_1C uṭṭha°
8-8 B *omits.*
9 B *omits.*
10 B *omits.*
11 B_1C taṅ
12 B ṭhapitesu
13 B *adds* paccekaṃ.
14 CaR katakammaṃ
15 CaR *omit.*

obhāsentī[1] disā sabbā
*osadhī[2] viya tārakā.†

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo
kena te idha-m-ijjhati,
uppajjanti ca te bhogā
ye keci manaso[3] piyā?†

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ,
kenâsi evaṃ[4] jalitânubhāvā
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

5. Sā devatā attamanā
Moggallānena pucchitā,
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi[5]
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.†

Vatth' uttamadāyikā nārī
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu[6],
evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ
dibbaṃ[7] sā labhate upecca ṭhānaṃ[8].

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ
accharā kāmavaṇṇinī 'ham asmi[9],
accharāsahassānaṃ[10] pavarā,
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

* J. iv, 459; v, 155. *See also* Vv. 28-31.

† *These verses appear many times in the* Vimānavatthu *and its Commentary.*

1 BCSt °senti 2 CR °dhi 3 B °nasā *here and below.*
4 B evañ *here and below.* 5 B_2 vyā°
6 B_1B_2 °risu *here and below.* 7 B dibbā 8 B ṭṭhā°
9 B_1 asmiṃ *throughout.* 10 BCaRSt °sahassâhaṃ *always.*

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo,
tena me idha-m-ijjhati,
uppajjanti ca me bhogā
ye keci manaso piyā,
ten' amhi evaṃ jalitânubhāvā
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî[1] ti.

[Itaraṃ caturavimānaṃ yathā vatth' uttamadāyika-vimānaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.][2]

6. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?,

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

7. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Pupph' uttamadāyikā nārī
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,
evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ
dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca ṭhānaṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî ti.

1 *better* °seti *here and below.*

2 BCR Yathā ca ettha evaṃ upari sabbavimānesu vitthāretabbaṃ.

8. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

9. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Gandh' uttamadāyikā nārī
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,
evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ
dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca ṭhānaṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî ti.

10. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

11. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Phal' uttamadāyikā nārī
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,

evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ
dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca ṭhānaṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî ti.

12. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

13. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Ras' uttamadāyikā nārī
pavarā hoti naresu nārīsu,
evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ
dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca ṭhānaṃ.

Tassā ma passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî ti.

14. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?,

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

15. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Gandha-pañc' aṅgulikaṃ aham[1] adāsiṃ
Kassapassa Bhagavato thūpasmiṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.[2]

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî ti.

[Itaraṃ caturavimānaṃ yathā gandha-pañc' aṅgulikaṃ vimānaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.][3]

16. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

17. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

1 B ahaṃ R *omits.*

2 St *quotes the whole stanza here and below.*

3 BB$_1$CR *omit.*

Bhikkhū câhaṃ[1] bhikkhuniyo ca
addasāsiṃ[2] pathaṃ[3] paṭipanne,
tesâhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna
ek' uposathaṃ[4] upavasissaṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî ti.

18. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

19. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Udak'[5] atthikassa[5] udakam adāsiṃ
bhikkhuno cittena vippasannena.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî ti.

1 CaR c' ahaṃ 2 BSt addassāmi 3 RS pantha-
4 CCaSt ûpo° 5 CaRSt udake ṭhitā

20. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

21. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

Sassū[1] câhaṃ sassure[2]
caṇḍike[3] kodhane[4] pharuse[5] ca[5],
an-usuyyikā[6] upaṭṭhāsiṃ[7]
appamattā sakena[8] sīlena[8].

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî ti.

22. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

1 CaSt sassuñ R sassuṃ
2 B_1CR sasure Ca sasurañ ca
3 B_1C caṇḍikke; *the reading* caṇḍi *occurs in the f.n. in* R.
4 BB_1CCaSt *add* ca.
5 B_1C *begin the third foot with these words and end the stanza with* appamattā.
6 BCCa an-ussuyyikā B_1 anussuyikā 7 Ca supa°
8 B_1C *omit these words but begin the corresponding stanza in section 23 with them.*

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

23. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

[1]Parakammakārinī[2] āsiṃ[3]
atthenâtanditā dāsī,
akkodhanā anatimānī[4]
saṃvibhāginī[5] sakassa bhāgassa.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.
Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî ti.

24. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

25. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

1 BC *begin the stanza with* sakena silena.
2 BB₁CR °kārī Ca °kammakarī
3 B₁C ahosiṃ
4 R nâtimāninī
5 BB₁C °vibhāgī

Khīrodanaṃ aham[1] adāsiṃ
bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa[2].

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî ti.

[Tesu pañcavīsati vimānaṃ yathā Khīrodanadāyika-vimānaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.][3]

26. Abhikkantena vaṇṇena -pe-
osadhī viya tārakā.

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
ye keci manaso piyā?
Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahânubhāve -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti.

27. Sā devatā attamanā -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalaṃ.

28. Phāṇitaṃ aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
29. Ucchukhaṇḍakaṃ[4] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
30. Timbarūsakaṃ[5] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
31. Kakkārikaṃ[6] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.

---

1 St ahaṃ

2 Ca *adds two more feet which are absent in all the versions except* R *which puts them just before this verse. They are:*

Evaṃ karitvā kammaṃ
sugatiṃ uppajja modāmi.

3 *Omitted by all but* St.

4 BB₁CRSt °khaṇḍikaṃ

5 St *puts it before* ucchukhaṇḍakaṃ *above*,

6 RSt °rukaṃ

32. Eḷālukaṃ[1] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
33. Vallīphalaṃ[2] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
34. Phārusakaṃ[3] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
35. Aṅgārakapallaṃ[4] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
36. Sākamuṭṭhiṃ aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
37. Pupphakamuṭṭhiṃ[5] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
38. Mūlakaṃ aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
39. Nimbapaṇṇamuṭṭhiṃ[6] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
40. Ambakañjikaṃ aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
41. Doṇinimmajjaniṃ[7] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
42. Kāyabandhanaṃ aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
43. Aṃsavaṭṭakaṃ[8] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
44. Āyogapaṭṭaṃ[9] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
45. Vidhūpanaṃ aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
46. Tālavaṇṭaṃ[10] aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
47. Morahatthaṃ aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
48. Chattaṃ aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
49. Upāhanaṃ aham adāsiṃ -pe-.
50. Pūvaṃ aham adāsiṃ -pe-.

---

1 B °lusakaṃ 2 BC valli° RSt °llipakkaṃ 3 St phārūsp°
4 B *has both* aṅgārakapallaṃ *and* hatthappatāpakaṃ. RSt hatthappatāpakaṃ
5 B hatthapupphakaṃ C hatthapupphikaṃ BC *add* bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa *before it.*
6 BR nimbamu° BC *add* bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa *before it.*
7 St °nimmajjanaṃ
8 BSt °sabandhakaṃ B_1CR °sabandhanaṃ
9 CR ayoga° St °pattaṃ 10 RSt tālapaṇṇaṃ

51. Modakaṃ aham adāsiṃ -pe-.

52. Sakkhaliṃ aham adāsiṃ
bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ -pe-
passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo -pe-
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatî ti.

*53. Tā kira itthiyo Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle manuss' attabhāve ṭhitā taṃ[1] taṃ puññaṃ[1] akaṃsu[2]. Tattha ekā itthī vatthaṃ[3] adāsi, ekā sumanamālaṃ, ekā gandhaṃ, ekā uḷārāni phalāni, ekā ucchurasaṃ, ekā Bhagavato cetiye gandha[4]-pañc' aṅgulikaṃ adāsi, ekā uposathaṃ upavasi, ekā upakaṭṭhāya velāya[5] bhuñjantassa[6] bhikkhuno udakaṃ adāsi, ekā kodhanānaṃ sassusasurānaṃ akkodhanā upaṭṭhānaṃ akāsi, ekā dāsī hutvā ataṇḍitācārā ahosi, ekā piṇḍacārikassa bhikkhuno khīrabhattaṃ adāsi, ekā phāṇitaṃ adāsi, ekā ucchukhaṇḍaṃ adāsi, ekā timbarūsakaṃ adāsi, ekā kakkārikaṃ adāsi, ekā eḷālukaṃ adāsi, ekā vallīphalaṃ[7] adāsi, ekā phārusakaṃ adāsi, ekā aṅgārakapallaṃ adāsi, ekā sākamuṭṭhiṃ[8] adāsi,

* *Cf.* VvA. 141-48.

1 Ca tāni tāni puññāni

2 B$_1$ akariṃsu; Ca *has* katvâ Tāvatiṃsabhavane paccekaṃ sahassaparivārā Sakkassa devarañño paricārikā hutvā paṭipāṭiyā ṭhitesu chattiṃsadevavimānesu nibbattitvā Buddhañāṇena pi paricchinditum asakkuṇeyyaṃ mahatiṃ devavibhūtim anubhavanti.

3 BB$_1$B$_2$C pītava°

4 BB$_2$ *omit.*

5 B$_1$C *add* nāvāya.

6 B$_2$ °jamānassa

7 BC vallipha°

8 CaR sālūkamu°

ekā pupphakamuṭṭhiṃ[1] adāsi, ekā mūlakalāpaṃ adāsi, ekā nimbapaṇṇamuṭṭhiṃ[2] adāsi, ekā ambakañjikaṃ[3] adāsi, ekā tilapiññākaṃ[4] adāsi, ekā kāyabandhanaṃ adāsi, ekā aṃsavaṭṭakaṃ[5] adāsi, ekā āyogapaṭṭaṃ adāsi, ekā vidhūpanaṃ adāsi, ekā tālavaṇṭaṃ[6] adāsi[7], ekā morahatthaṃ adāsi[7], ekā chattaṃ adāsi[7], ekā upāhanaṃ adāsi[7], ekā pūvaṃ adāsi[7], ekā modakaṃ adāsi[7], ekā sakkhaliṃ[8] adāsi. Tā ek' ekā accharāsahassaparivārā Tāvatiṃsabhavane Sakkassa devarājassa paricārikā hutvā nibbattā.

*54. Atha thero tato manussalokaṃ āgantvā Bhagavato tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Taṃ sutvā Bhagavā "Moggallāna, na[9] kevalaṃ[9] tā[10] devatā[11] tayā eva pucchitā evaṃ vyākariṃsu[12], atha kho pubbe[13] mayā pi pucchitā evaṃ[14] eva vyākariṃsû" ti vatvā therena yācito[15] atītaṃ attano[16] Guttilacariyaṃ† kathesi.

‡55. Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto[17] gandhabbakule nibbattitvā gandhabbasippe pariyodāta-sippatāya[18] sabbadisāsu pākaṭo paññāto[19] ācariyo[19] ahosi, nāmena Guttilo nāma. So dārabharaṇam[20] akatvā[20] andhe

* VvA. 137. † *Cf.* J. ii, 248 *ff.*

‡ *For paragraphs* 55 *to* 57, *see* VvA. 137-39.

1 B₁C pupphika° R pupphitamu°
2 B₁ *omits.* CaR nimbapalāsamu°
3 BR kañji° 4 B °piññaṇaṃ B₁ °piññakaṃ
5 BB₁CRS aṃsabandhanaṃ 6 BR °lapaṇṇaṃ
7 R *omits.* 8 CCa °likaṃ
9 CaR *have these words after* devatā.
10 B *adds* va. 11 B₁B₂ °tāyo 12 BB₁B₂ byāka° *here and below.*
13 BC *put it after* mayā pi. 14 B *omits.*
15 BC pucchito 16 B *omits.* 17 R Mahāsatto
18 Ca *adds* timbaru-Nāradasadiso *while* R timbarunādasadiso.
19 BB₁C *omit.* 20 B₁ dārābha° CaR *omit,*

jiṇṇe mātāpitaro posesi[1]. Tassa sippanipphattiṃ sutvā Ujjenīvāsī Mūsilo nāma gandhabbo upagantvā taṃ vanditvā ekam antaṃ ṭhito "kasmā āgato 'sî" ti ca vutte "tumhākaṃ santike sippaṃ uggaṇhitun[2]" ti āha. Guttilâcariyo taṃ oloketvā lakkhaṇakusalatāya tassa[3] a-sappurisabhāvaṃ ñatvā "gaccha tāta, tava n' atthi sippan[4]" ti paṭikkhipi. So tassa mātāpitaro payirupāsitvā[5] tehi yācāpesi. Guttilâcariyo mātāpitūhi nippīḷiyamāno "garuvacanaṃ[6] alaṅghanīyan" ti tassa sippaṃ paṭṭhapetvā vigata-macchariyatāya[7] kāruṇikatāya ca ācariyamuṭṭhiṃ akatvā anavasesato sippaṃ sikkhāpesi. So pi medhāvitāya pubbe kata-paricitatāya[8] akusītatāya ca na cirass' eva pariyodātasippo hutvā[9] cintesi: ayaṃ[10] Bārāṇasi[11] sakala-Jambudīpe[12] agganagaraṃ; yaṃ nūnâhaṃ idha sarājikāya parisāya sippaṃ dasseyyaṃ, evâhaṃ ācariyato pi Jambudīpe pākaṭo paññāto[13] bhavissāmî ti. So[14] ācariyassa ārocesi— ahaṃ rañño purato sippaṃ dassetukāmo, rājānaṃ maṃ dassethâ ti[15]. Mahāsatto "ayaṃ mama santike uggahitasippo patiṭṭhaṃ labhatû" ti karuṇāyamāno taṃ rañño santikaṃ netvā "mahārāja, imassa[16] me antevāsikassa vīṇāya[17] paguṇataṃ[17] passâ" ti āha. Rājā "sādhû" ti paṭisuṇitvā tassa vīṇāvādanaṃ sutvā parituṭṭho taṃ gantukāmaṃ nivāretvā "maṃ"[18]

---

1 B₂CaR °seti 2 R uggahetuṃ
3 CaR *omit but add* ayaṃ puriso visaṃ' ajjhāsayo kakkhaḷo pharuso akataññū bhavissati, na saṅgahetabbo ti sipp' uggahaṇ' atthaṃ okāsaṃ nâkāsi.
4 C *omits.* 5 B₁ payirūpā° 6 BB₁C guru°
7 BB₂C °ta-malamaccheratāya 8 BB₁C °ricayatāya
9 BB₁C *omit.* 10 BB₁C idaṃ
11 BC °ṇasinagaraṃ
12 CaR Jambu° 13 BB₁C jāto 14 BB₁C *omit.*
15 B *adds* āha. 16 R idha
17 BB₁C °ya paviṇataṃ CaR vīṇāpagu° 18 BB₁ mama

eva[1] santike[2] vasāhi[3], ācariyassa dinnato[4] upaḍḍhaṃ dassāmî" ti āha. Mūsilo "nâhaṃ ācariyato hāyāmi[5]; samam eva dethâ" ti vatvā raññā "mā evaṃ bhaṇi, ācariyo nāma mahanto, upaḍḍham eva tuyhaṃ dassāmî" ti vutte "mama[6] ca ācariyassa ca sippaṃ passathâ" ti vatvā rājagehato nikkhamitvā "ito sattame divase mama[6] ca Guttilâcariyassa ca rāj' aṅgane sippadassanaṃ bhavissati, taṃ passitukāmā passantû" ti tattha tattha āhiṇḍanto ugghosesi.

56. Mahāsatto taṃ sutvā "ayaṃ taruṇo thāmavā mayhaṃ[7] sisso[7], ahaṃ pana jiṇṇo dubbalo; yadi pana me parājayo bhaveyya mataṃ me jīvitā[8] seyyo[9], tasmā araññaṃ pavisitvā[10] ubbandhitvā marissāmî" ti[11] araññaṃ[12] gato[12] maraṇabhayatajjito paṭinivatti. Puna[13] maritukāmo hutvā[14] gantvā puna pi maraṇabhayena paṭinivatti. Evaṃ gamanâgamanaṃ karontass' eva[15] cha divasā atikkantā[15]. Taṃ ṭhānaṃ vigatatiṇaṃ ahosi.

57. Tasmiṃ[16] khaṇe Sakkassa bhavanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko āvajjamāno taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā[16] Mahāsattaṃ[17] upasaṅkamitvā dissamānarūpo ākāse ṭhatvā evam āha— ācariya, kiṃ karosî? ti. Mahāsatto Sakkassa[18] taṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ karonto imaṃ gāthaṃ āha[18]—

---

1 BB₁C *omit.* 2 B *adds* va. 3 BB₁CCa vasa
4 B dinnassa dadato Ca dinnayasato
5 B °mî ti 6 BB₁C mamañ
7 CaR *omit.* 8 B °taṃ 9 BCa °yaṃ
10 BB₁C *add* gīvaṃ. 11 BB₁C *add* cintetvā.
12 B araññaga° 13 BC *put it after* maritukāmo.
14 BC *omit.* 15-15 CaR *omit.* 16-16 CaR *omit.*
17 CaR *add* atha devarājā *before it.*
18-18 Ca taṃ sutvā sakakammaṃ pākaṭaṃ...... R *omits.*

Sattatantiṃ sumadhuraṃ
rāmaṇeyyaṃ avācayiṃ,
so maṃ raṅgamhi avheti,
saraṇaṃ me hohi Kosiyâ ti[1].

*58. Taṃ sutvā Sakko devarājā[2] "mā bhāyi ācariya[3], ahaṃ te saraṇaṃ parāyaṇan" ti dassento imaṃ gātham āha[4]—

Ahaṃ te[5] saraṇaṃ samma[6]
aham ācariyapūjako,
na taṃ jayissati sisso,
sissam ācariya jessasî[7] ti.

59. Sakkassa kira devarañño purim' attabhāve Mahāsatto ācariyo ahosi. Ten' āha—"aham ācariyapūjako" ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā—"api ca tvaṃ vīṇaṃ vādento ekaṃ tantiṃ chinditvā cha vādeyyāsi, vīṇāya te pakatisaddo bhavissati. Mūsilo pi tantiṃ chindissati; ath' assa vīṇāya saddaṃ na bhavissati. Tasmiṃ khaṇe so parājayaṃ pāpuṇissati. Ath' assa dutiyam pi tatiyam pi catuttham pi pañcamam pi chaṭṭham[8] pi sattamam pi tantiṃ chinditvā suddhadaṇḍakam eva[9] vādeyyāsi; chinna-tantikoṭīhi saro nikkhamitvā sakalaṃ[10]

* *For this paragraph and the first two sentences of the following one, see* VvA. 140. *After this there is a great difference between* BC *on the one hand and* CaR *on the other. Ours is the* BC *reading.*

1 CaR *add* attano cittadukkhaṃ pavedesi.
2 BC *omit.*
3 BC *put it before* mā.
4 CaR *put it at the end of the following verse.*
5 BB₁C taṃ
6 CaR homi
7 BB₁C °ssatî
8 B °ṭhamaṃ
9 B pi
10 B sakala-

dvādasayojanikaṃ Bārāṇasīnagaraṃ chādetvā ṭhassatî" ti āha. Evañ ca pana vatvā Bodhisattassa tisso pāsakaghaṭikāyo[1] datvā evam āha—"vīṇāsadden' eva sakalanagare chādite ito tvaṃ ekaṃ pāsakaghaṭikaṃ ākāse khipeyyāsi, atha te purato otaritvā tīṇi accharāsatāni naccissanti; tato dutiyam pi khipeyyāsi, athâparāni[2] tīṇi accharāsatāni otaritvā tava vīṇāya dhure naccissanti; tato tatiyam pi khipeyyāsi, athâparāni[3] tīṇi accharāsatāni otaritvā raṅgamaṇḍale naccissanti. Aham pi te santikaṃ āgamissāmi, mā bhāyî" ti samassāsetvā gato.

60. Sattame divase rājā saparivāro rājasabhāyaṃ nisīdi. Sabbe nāgarā sannipatiṃsu. Guttilâcariyo ca Mūsilo ca sippadassan' atthaṃ sajjā hutvā upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā attanā laddhâsane nisīditvā vīṇaṃ vādayiṃsu. Sakko ca āgantvā antalikkhe aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ Mahāsatto va passati, itare na passanti. Mahājano dvinnam[4] pi samasama[5]-vāditena tuṭṭho ukkuṭṭhisahassāni pavattesi.

61. Atha Bodhisatto Sakkena vuttanayena tantiyo chinditvā suddhadaṇḍakaṃ vādesi[6]. Saddo sakalanagaraṃ chādetvā aṭṭhāsi. Tato ekaṃ pāsakaghaṭikaṃ[7] ākāse khipi. Tīṇi accharāsatāni otaritvā nacciṃsu. Evaṃ dutiye[8] tatiye va[9] tīṇi[10] accharāsatāni otaritvā vuttanayena nacciṃsu. Taṃ disvā parisā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā cel'[11] ukkhepe[11] karontī[12] Guttilâcariyassa[13] sādhukāram adāsi[14]. Rājā Mūsilaṃ sabhāto nīharāpesi.

1 CaR °kā
2 BR tato
3 BR aparāni
4 B °naṃ
5 B °samaṃ
6 B °deti
7 B pāsaṃ
8 CR *add* ca.
9 CR câti
10 CR nava
11 C veṭṭhakkhepe
12 BB₁C °ti
13 B Guttilassa
14 B akāsi

Mahājano taṃ leḍḍudaṇḍâdihi paharanto tatth' eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Sakko pi "ahaṃ te sahassayuttaṃ Vejayantarathaṃ pesessāmi, tvaṃ taṃ abhirūhitvā devalokaṃ āgaccheyyāsî" ti vatvā pakkāmi.

62. Atha so gantvā nisinno "kahaṃ gat' attha mahārājâ" ti devadhītāhi pucchito tāsaṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ vitthārena kathetvā Bodhisattassa sīlañ ca guṇañ ca vaṇṇetvā tāhi "mayam pi ācariyaṃ daṭṭhukāmâ" ti vutte Vejayantarathena Mātaliṃ pesetvā Bodhisattaṃ ānesi. Sakko Bodhisattena saddhiṃ sammodanaṃ katvā evam āha—"ācariya, vīṇaṃ vādeyyāsi, devadhītā sotukāmâ" ti.—Mayaṃ vīṇāsipp'[1] upajīvino, vetanena vinā[2] sippaṃ[2] na[3] dassessāmâ[4] ti.—Kīdisaṃ pana vetanam icchasî?, ti.—N'[5] aññena[5] me vetanen' attho. Imāsaṃ pana devadhītānaṃ attanā[6] attanā[7] pubbekata-kusala-kamma-kathanam[8] eva vetanaṃ hotû ti.—Atha naṃ devadhītaro āhaṃsu—gandhabbaṃ karohi ācariya, mayaṃ pacchā tuṭṭhā amhehi katakusalakammaṃ[9] kathessāmâ ti.

63. Bodhisatto sattāhaṃ devadhītānaṃ[10] gandhabbaṃ katvā sattame divase pāṭekkaṃ tāhi laddha-sampatti-kittana-[11] mukhena puññakammaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno viya pucchanto "abhikkantena vaṇṇenâ" ti ādi[12] gāthāhi[13] pucchi. Tā pi "vatth' uttamadāyikā nārî" ti ādinā yathā etarahi therassa, evam eva tassa vyākariṃsu.

1 B sippaṃ
2 B vīṇāsippaṃ
3 BB₁C *omit.*
4 BCaR dassemâ
5 B₁CR nâññena
6 BB₁ °no
7 BC *omit.*
8 B -kusalakammaṃ
9 B °kusalaṃ R °kusalakathanaṃ
10 B devatānaṃ
11 B₁CR -kathana-
12 BB₁C ādinā
13 C °thāya

*64. Evaṃ sabbā pi Guttilavimāna-vatthusmiṃ[1] āgatā. Chattiṃsa devadhītaro yaṃ yaṃ[2] katvā tattha nibbattā sabbaṃ[3] taṃ[3] attano kammaṃ Bodhisattena pucchitā tāhi gāthāhi kathesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto "lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yvâhaṃ idh' āgantvā appamattakenâpi kammena paṭiladdhasampattiyo assosin" ti vatvā imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Svâgataṃ vata me ajja
suppabhātaṃ suhuṭṭhitaṃ[4],
yaṃ addasāsiṃ devatāyo
accharā kāmavaṇṇiyo.

Imāsaṃ[5] dhammaṃ sutvāna
kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahuṃ
dānena samacariyāya
saññamena damena ca,
svâhaṃ[6] tattha gamissāmi
yattha gantvā na socare ti.

65. Atha naṃ sattāh' accayena devarājā rathe nisīdāpetvā Bārāṇasiṃ eva pesesi. So devaloke attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ manussānaṃ ācikkhi. Te manussā puññāni kātuṃ maññiṃsu.

66. Iti Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi—Mūsilo Devadatto, Sakko Anuruddho, rājā Ānando, Guttilâcariyo pana aham eva.

* *Cf.* VvA. 137 *ff*.

1 B_1C °vatthumhi 2 B_1C *omit*. 3 C sabbattaṃ
4 B_1Ca suvuṭṭhitaṃ 5 B imânaṃ St tāsâhaṃ
6 B so 'haṃ St sâhaṃ

*67. Evam ayaṃ Vatth' uttamadāyika-vimānâdivasena chattiṃsa vimānasaṅgaha-desanā[1] Guttilâcariyassa vibhāvanavasena pavattā, tasmā Guttilavimānā[2] tv' eva saṅgahaṃ āropitā. Tā pana itthiyo Kassapadasabalassa kāle yathāvutta-puññakammakaraṇena aparâpar' uppanna-cetanāvasena dutiy' attabhāvato paṭṭhāya ekaṃ Buddh' antaraṃ devaloke eva saṃsarantiyo amhākaṃ[3] Bhagavato kāle Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbattitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena[4] pucchitā kammasarikkhatāya Guttilâcariyena pucchitakāle viya vyākariṃsû ti daṭṭhabbā.

Guttila-vimāna-vaṇṇanā†

5. ANEKAVAṆṆA-VIMĀNA-VAṆṆANĀ

1. "Anekavaṇṇaṃ darasokanāsanan[4]" ti Anekavaṇṇavimānaṃ.

Tassa[5] kā uppatti?

2. Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane. Tena samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno heṭṭhā vuttanayena

* *Vide* VvA. 148.

† *Vide* VvA. 137-48. *This piece, although taken from* VvA., *differs in the arrangement of its component parts. Whereas in the* Vimānavatthu Commentary *the* atītavatthu *is the prominent feature, here, in our text, the* paccuppannavatthu *has been given more prominence. There are some differences between the two versions, due mainly to the above fact, necessitating adjustment of the text, but these are too numerous to mention. The main portions, where the two versions agree, have, however, been noted in their proper places.*

1 BB °gahā de°
2 C °vimāno
3 R °kam pi
4 R Moggallā°
5 R *omits.*

devacārikaṃ[1] caranto[2] Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ Anekavaṇṇo devaputto disvā sañjāta-gārava-bahumāno upasaṅkamitvā añjaliṃ[3] paggayha aṭṭhāsi.

Thero

Anekavaṇṇaṃ darasokanāsanaṃ
vimānam āruyha anekacittaṃ,
parivārito accharāsaṅghena[4],
sunimmito bhūtapatîva modasi.

Samasamo[5] n' atthi, kuto pan'[6] uttari[6]
yasena puññena ca iddhiyā ca[7];
sabbe[8] devā tidasagaṇā[9] samecca
taṃ[10] taṃ[11] namassanti sasiṃ[12] va devā.

Imā ca te accharā[13] samantato
naccanti gāyanti ca[14] vādayanti[14],
dev' iddhippatto[15] 'si mahânubhāvo[16]
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ,
ken' āsi evaṃ[17] jalitânubhāvo
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatî? ti

adhigatasampatti-kittanamukhena katakammaṃ[18] pucchi.

1 BC °cārikañ 2 B caramāno 3 B °lī C °lim
4 BC °saṃgaṇena St accharānaṃ gaṇena 5 RSt samassamo
6 B anuttari B_1 anuttarī C anuttaro R uttari St pan' uttaro
7 B_1C vā
8 RS *adds* ca. 9 B tiṃsagaṇā
10 R tan 11 BB_1C tvaṃ
12 BC sasi B_1 sasī 13 RSt accharāyo
14 B modanti 15 B_1CRSt iddhipatto
R pamoda° 16 B_1C °bhāva
17 BSt evañ 18 B katapuññaṃ

3. Taṃ dassetuṃ

So devaputto attamano
Moggallānena pucchito,
pañhe puṭṭho viyākāsi
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalan ti

vuttam.

So[1]

Ahaṃ[1] bhadante[2] ahuvāsiṃ[3] pubbe
Sumedhanāmassa jinassa sāvako,
puthujjano anavabodho[4] 'ham asmi[5],
so sattavassāni pabbajiss'[6] ahaṃ[6].

So[7] 'haṃ[7] Sumedhassa jinassa satthuno
parinibbutass' oghatiṇṇassa tādino
ratan' uccayaṃ hemajālena channaṃ
vanditvā thūpasmiṃ manaṃ pasādayiṃ[8].

Na[9] m' āsi[9] dānaṃ na ca[10] m' atthi dātuṃ
pare ca kho tattha samādapesiṃ,
pūjetha[11] naṃ pūjaneyyassa[12] dhātuṃ,
evaṃ kira saggam ito gamissatha[13].

1 BB₁C So 'haṃ R So pi ahaṃ St So 'ham pi
2 BB₁CSt bhante
3 B₁C ahosiṃ St °vi
4 B₁CSt anubodho
5 R asmiṃ
6 B pabbajissaṃ B₁C pabbajitvâhaṃ R pabbajisâhaṃ
7 BC tvâhaṃ
8 R pasīda°
9-9 B nâdāsi
10 St *adds* pana.
11 C pūjesi
12 R °nīyassa
13 BCRSt bhami°

Tad eva kammaṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ mayā,
sukhañ ca[1] dibbaṃ anubhomi[2] attanā[3],
modām' ahaṃ tidasagaṇassa[4] majjhe,
na tassa puññassa khayaṃ hi[5] ajjhagan[6] ti

kathesi.

5. Ito kira tiṃsakappasahasse Sumedho nāma sammāsambuddho loke uppajjitvā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ ek' obhāsaṃ katvā kata-buddhakicco[7] parinibbuto[8]. Manussehi ca Bhagavato dhātuṃ gahetvā ratanacetiye kate aññataro puriso satthu sāsane pabbajitvā satta vassāni brahmacariyaṃ caritvā anavaṭṭhita-cittatāya lajjī[9] kukkuccako hutvā[10] uppabbajito ca[11] saṃvega-bahulatāya dhammacchandavantatāya[12] ca cetiyaṅgaṇe sammajjana[13]-parisammajjanâdīni[14] karonto niccasīla-uposathasīlāni rakkhanto dhammaṃ suṇanto aññe ca puññakiriyāya samādapento vicarati[15]. So[16] āyuha[17]-pariyosāne kālaṃ kato Tāvatiṃsesu nibbatti. So puññakammassa uḷārabhāvena mahesakkho mahânubhāvo Sakkâdīhi devatāhi sakkata-pūjito hutvā tattha yāvat' āyukaṃ[18] ṭhatvā tato cuto aparâparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ Buddh' uppāde tass' eva kammassa vipākavasena[19] Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatti. Anekavaṇṇo ti ca naṃ devatā sañjāniṃsu.

---

1 B *adds* kāmaṃ *while* B$_1$C kammaṃ.
2 B °bhosi 3 BB$_1$C *omit.*
4 B tiṁsa° 5 R pi 6 BB$_1$CSt ajjhagâ
7 R °kicce 8 R °te 9 R *omits.*
10 B *adds* uppajji. 11 B *omits.* 12 BR °māchanda°
13 BR sammajja- 14 B °samajjâdini R °bhaṇḍâdini
15 R °ri 16 R *adds* tena *before it.*
17 BB$_1$C āyu-; *it should be* āyūha-.
18 R °kam pi. 19 BC *omit.*

6. Taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ[1]:

Atha[2] naṃ Anekavaṇṇo devaputto disvā......pe. aṭṭhāsi.

Thero

Anekavaṇṇaṃ darasokanāsanaṃ -pe-
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatī?, ti

adhigatasampatti-kittanamukhena katakammaṃ pucchi. Taṃ dassetuṃ

So devaputto attamano -pe-
yassa kammass' idaṃ phalan ti

vuttaṃ.

So

Ahaṃ bhadante ahuvāsiṃ pubbe -pe-
na tassa puññassa khayaṃ hi ajjhagan ti

kathesî ti.

Anekavaṇṇa-vimāna-vaṇṇanā*

Imāni pañca suttāni "saggakathāya"† kosall'[3] atthaṃ[3] uggahetabbānî[4] ti.

---

* *Cf.* VvA. 318-22. † *Vide the Prologue above,* *p* 1.

1 *The different versions arrange the rest of the text in the following way:* Anekavaṇṇo devaputto......pe......ahaṃ bhadante ahuvāsiṃ pubbe......pe........kathesî ti.
But we have followed the arrangement which seems to be a better one.

2 BC *omit.* 3 B kosallattaṃ 4 BB₁ gahe°

CHAPTER IV

(On *KĀMĀNAṂ ĀDĪNAVO*)

1. DEVADŪTA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

Bhagavā etad avoca:, Seyyathâ pi bhikkhave dve agārā sa-dvārā[1], tattha[2] cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena[3] satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne[4] hīne paṇīte su-vaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate[5] duggate yathākammûpage satte pajānāmi[6].

Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ an-upavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, **te** kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā[7]. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ an-upavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammā-

1 BB₁C sandhidvā° 2 BS tatra
3 B °mānussa° 4 BC uppajja° *here and below.*
5 B sugga° 6 R passāmi
7 C uppa° *here and below.*

diṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manussesu upapannā.

Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā, vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā[1] pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā tiracchānayoniṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannâ ti.*

2. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā nānābāhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti—ayaṃ,[2] deva, puriso a-metteyyo a-sāmañño a-brahmañño na kule jeṭṭhâpacāyī[3]; imassa devo daṇḍaṃ paṇetû ti[2].†

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan? ti. So evam āha—nâddasaṃ[4] bhante ti. Tam enaṃ

* *It may be noted here that the order followed in* Pāli *is always that the bad aspect is given first, but here there is a reversal.*

† *Cf.* A. i, 138 *and* JPTS, 1885, *p.* 62.

1 B *adds* ca. 2-2 BB$_1$C *omit*. 3 BCS °paccāyi R °pacayi

4 na addasaṃ *is not found in any version; it appears in* B *only in para* 7 *below* (*p.* 123, *f.n.* 1).

bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu daharaṃ[1] kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ[2] semānan[2]? ti. So evam āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na[3] etad ahosi, "ahaṃ pi kho 'mhi jātidhammo jātiṃ anatîto; handâhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasâ?" ti. So evam āha—nâsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana[4] etaṃ pāpakammaṃ[5] n' eva mātarā kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittâmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññeva[6] etassa[6] vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasî[7] ti.

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan? ti. So evam āha—nâddasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā asītikaṃ[8] vā[8]

1 B °ra- 2 B limpamānan
3 S n'
4 B pan' B$_1$C *add* te. 5 CR pāpaṃ kam° *throughout.*
6 B tvaṃ yeva tassa B$_1$ tvaṃ eva etassa S tvaññev' etassa *here and below.*
7 B °vedessasî *here and below.* 8 BB$_1$C *omit.*

navutikaṃ[1] vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā[1] jiṇṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ[2] bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ, āturaṃ gatayobbanaṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vilūnaṃ khalitasiraṃ[3] valitaṃ[4] tilakâhatagattan?, ti. So evam āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi, "aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaraṃ anatîto; handâhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasâ?," ti. So evam āha—nâsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:, ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana[5] te etaṃ[5] pāpakammaṃ n' eva mātarā kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittâmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvañ ñeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasî ti.

5. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitva samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan?, ti. So evam āha—nâddasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḷhagilānaṃ, sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ[6], aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānan[7]? ti.

1-1 BB$_1$C *omit.* 2 B °sīvañ°
3 B °tasariraṃ B$_1$ °litaṃ siro- C °litaṃ si°
4 BB$_2$RS °līnaṃ 5-5 B pana te evaṃ B$_1$C pan' etaṃ *always.*
6 B *omits.* 7 B °vediya° S pavesiya°

So evam āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi, "aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo[1] vyādhiṃ anatîto; handâhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasâ?" ti. So evam āha—nâsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpakammaṃ n' eva mātarā kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittâmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaññeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasî ti.

6. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan? ti. So evam āha—nâddasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājano coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā[2] kammakāraṇā[3]* kārente[4]—kasāhi pi tāḷente[5], vettehi pi tāḷente, aḍḍhadaṇḍakehi[6] pi tāḷente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante,

* *For this list of punishments, see* M. iii, 163-64; A. i, 47; Mil. 197.

1 BRS byā°
2 B °dhāni
3 B °makaraṇāni C °makara°
4 B karon°
5 B_1C tālen° *throughout.*
6 BB_1CR addha°

bilaṅgathālikam[1] pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikam[2] pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam[3] pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamaṃsikam[4] pi karonte, kahāpaṇakam[5] pi karonte, khārāpatacchikam[6] pi karonte, palighaparivattikam[7] pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam[8] pi karonte, tattena pi telena osiñcante, sunakhehi pi[9] khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente[10], asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante? ti. So evam āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi, "ye kira bho[11] pāpakammāni[12] karonti te diṭṭhe va dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā[13] kāriyanti[14], kimaṅga[15] pana parattha; handâhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā?" ti. So evam āha—nâsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātarā kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittâmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sālohitehi katam na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na

1 B °thālakam 2 B °muṇḍakam 3 B pajjoti°
4 BB_1CS balisa° 5 B °paṇikam
6 B °paṭicchakam B_1 °pati°
7 B °vattakam B_1C paḷigha° S paligha°
8 B °pithakam B_1C °pīṭhi° 9 R *omits.*
10 B uttāpente 11 B_1 bhonto loke
12 B_1 pāpāni kam° 13 BB_1 °makara°
CRS pāpakāni kam°
14 BB_1C kāreyyuṃ RS kariyanti; *for the reading adopted, see sec. 22 below.*
15 BB_1S °gaṃ

devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvañneva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasî ti.

7. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan? ti. So evam āha—nâddasaṃ[1] bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekâha-mataṃ vā dvîha-mataṃ vā tîha-mataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakaṃ[2] jātan? ti. So evam āha—addasaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha—ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi, "aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatîto; handâhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasâ?" ti. So evam āha—nâsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha: ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissan ti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ[3] pāpakammaṃ n' eva mātarā kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittâmaccehi kataṃ na ñāti-sālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvañneva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasî ti.

8. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tuṇhī ahosi[4].

1 B na adda° 2 B_1CRS °ka-
3 B evaṃ 4 B_1CRS hoti

9. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidha[1]-kammakāraṇaṃ[2] karonti[3]—tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ[4] hatthe[5] gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye[6] hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde[7] gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā[8] kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti[9]. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā saṃvesetvā[10] kuṭhārīhi[11] tacchanti[12]; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ[13] adho-siraṃ gahetvā[14] vāsīhi tacchanti[15]; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā[16] sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya[17] sārenti pi paccāsārenti[18] pi; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ[19] ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adho-siraṃ gahetvā tattāya[20] lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti[20] ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtaya. So tattha pheṇ' uddehakaṃ paccati; so tattha pheṇ' uddehakaṃ paccamāno

1 R °vidha-
2 B -bandhakaraṇaṃ B₁CR bandhanaṃ B₁CRS *add* nāma kāraṇaṃ
3 B *adds* tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ mukhe gamenti *which increases the number of tortures to six instead of five.*
4 BC °khilaṃ *here and below.*
5 B °thena *throughout.*
6 B °yena *here and below.*
7 B °dena *here and below.*
8 B tibbā *throughout.*
9 BS °tihoti C vyantihoti *throughout.*
10 BRS °vesitvā
11 S kudhā°
12 R *adds* so tattha ..byantihoti *after each item of torture.*
13 BS uddhaṃ pā° *here and below.*
14 BCR ṭhapetvā
15 BR °chenti
16 B *puts it before* sajotibhūtāya.
17 RS sañjoti° *here and below.*
18 B pacchā°
19 B *puts it after* sajotibhūtaṃ.
20-20 B *takes this portion at the end of the sentence.*

sakiṃ pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

10. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So pana bhikkhave Mahānirayo

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro
vibhatto bhāgaso mito,
ayopākāra-pariyanto
ayasā paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi
jalitā tejasā yutā[1]
samantā yojanasataṃ
pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.[2]

11. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Mahānirayassa puratthimāya[3] bhittiyā acci[4] uṭṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati, pacchimāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā puratthimāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati, uttarāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati, dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati, heṭṭhā acci uṭṭhahitvā upari paṭihaññati, uparito acci uṭṭhahitvā heṭṭhā paṭihaññati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

1 S yuttā
2 S *takes it for a prose passage.*
3 B purimāya
4 B acchi *here and below.*

12. Hoti[1] kho so[1] bhikkhave samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ *apāpurīyati[2]. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati. Tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavi[3] pi ḍayhati, cammam pi ḍayhati, maṃsam pi ḍayhati, nahāru[4] pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūpāyanti[5], ubbhataṃ tādisam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so bhikkhave bahusampatto hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

13. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati...pe[6]...uttaradvāraṃ apāpurīyati...pe[6]... dakkhiṇadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati. Tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavi pi ḍayhati, cammam pi ḍayhati, maṃsam pi ḍayhati, nahāru pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūpāyanti, ubbhataṃ tādisam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so bhikkhave bahusampatto hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

* J. i, 63; vi, 373.

1-1 B so ca kho
2 B °puriyya° C avā° *here and below.*
3 C °vī RS °viṃ *throughout.*
4 BB₁ nhā° RS °ruṃ *here and infra.*
5 B saṃdhupayanti RS °dhūmā° *here and below.*
6 B *omits.*

14. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthima-dvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati. Tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavi pi ḍayhati, cammam pi ḍayhati, maṃsam pi ḍayhati, nahāru pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūpāyanti, ubbhataṃ tādisam eva hoti. So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

15. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Mahānirayassa samantarā[1] sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha patati[2]. Tasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāṇā chaviṃ[3] chindanti, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindanti, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindanti, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindanti, nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

16. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Gūthanirayassa samantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuḷanirayo[4]. So tattha patati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

17. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Kukkuḷanirayassa samantarā sahitam eva mahantaṃ Simbalīvanaṃ[5] uddhaṃ[6]

1 CRS °manantarā *throughout.*
2 B vasati R papa° *here and below.* 3 B *adds* pi.
4 BB_1 Kukkuṭa° S Kukkula° *here and below.*
5 BRS °liva° *throughout.* 6 S uccaṃ

yojanasamuggataṃ[1] soḷas' aṅgula[2]-kaṇṭakaṃ[3] ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ[4] tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

18. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Simbalivanassa samantarā sahitam eva mahantam Asipattavanaṃ. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāni pattāni[5] hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi chindanti, kaṇṇam pi chindanti, nāsam pi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

19. Tassa kho pana bhikkhave Asipattavanassa samantarā sahitam eva mahatī Khārodakā[6] nadī. So tattha patati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati, paṭisotam[7] pi vuyhati, anusota-paṭisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

20. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā baḷisena[8] uddharitvā thale[9] patiṭṭhāpetvā evaṃ āhaṃsu—ambho purisa, kim icchasî? ti. So evam āha—jighacchito 'smi bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena tattaṃ lohagu-

1 R °naṃ uggataṃ
2 °li-
3 R -kantakaṃ
4 BB$_1$C *omit.*
5 B *adds* patitāni satthāni *while* C *only* patitāni.
6 B °daka- B$_1$C °dikā
7 BB$_1$ pati° *here and below.*
8 BB$_1$C bali°
9 B °laṃ.

ḷam mukhe pakkhipanti, ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ. So[1] tassa oṭṭham pi ḍayhati[2], mukham pi ḍayhati,[3] kaṇṭham pi ḍayhati, udaram[4] pi ḍayhati, antam pi[5] antaguṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti.

20. Tam enaṃ bhikhhave nirayapālā evam āhaṃsu—ambho purisa, kim icchasî? ti. So evam āha—pipāsito 'smi bhante ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena tattaṃ tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiñcanti, ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi ḍayhati, mukham pi ḍayhati, kaṇṭham pi ḍayhati, udaram pi ḍayhati, antam pi antaguṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

21. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etad ahosi: ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā[6] kārīyanti[7]—"aho vatâhaṃ manussattaṃ labheyyaṃ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, tañ câhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa câhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ" ti.

---

1 BCR *omit*.
2 BB_1 daha° *throughout*.
3 B *adds* jivham pi dahati.
4 R uram
5 B_1C *add* ḍayhati.
6 B_1 °karaṇā C °kāraṇaṃ
7 BB_1 kariyyan° CR karīyan°

22. Taṃ kho panâhaṃ bhikkhave nâññassa[1] samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi, api ca kho[2] yad eva me[3] sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tad[4] evâhaṃ vadāmî ti.

23. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā[5] Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā—

Coditā devadūtehi
ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
te dīgharattaṃ socanti
hīnakāyûpagā[6] narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi
santo sappurisā idha
coditā na pamajjanti
ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ,
upādāne bhayaṃ disvā
jāti-maraṇa-sambhave
anupādā vimuccanti
jāti-maraṇa-saṅkhaye,
te khemappattā[7] sukhino
diṭṭhadhammâbhinibbutā,
sabba-verabhayâtītā
sabbadukkhaṃ[8] upaccagun ti.

Devadūta-suttaṃ*

Upari-paṇṇāsake

---

* M. iii, 178-87.

1 S *adds* kassaci. 2 BB₁CR *omit.* 3 BC *omit.*
4 BB₁CR tam 5 BS °tvāna 6 B °kāy' upa°
7 B appamattā RS °mapattā 8 B °dukkhā

2. MAHĀ-DUKKHAKKHANDHA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ[1] nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ[2] ādāya Sāvatthiṃ[3] piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu[4]. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi —atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yan[5] nūna mayaṃ yena[6] aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmâ ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū[7] aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ: Samaṇo āvuso[8] Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti[9], mayam[10] pi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam pi rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam pi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ[11] samaṇassa[12] Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ, anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaniṃ[13]? ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandiṃsu

---

1 R pubbanha° *throughout.*
2 BCS °ram
3 BC °vatthiyaṃ
4 RS pāvi°
5 B yaṃ *here and below.*
6 R yen' *here and further on.*
7 CRS *add* te.
8 B *adds* kho.
9 B paññape°
10 B °yaṃ *here and below.*
11 B *adds* tassa.
12 CRS *add* vā *here and below.*
13 B °sāsanî

na paṭikkosiṃsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyâsanā pakkamiṃsu—"Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmâ" ti.

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

Idha mayaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pavisimha[1]. Tesaṃ no bhante etad ahosi—atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yan nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmâ ti. Atha kho[2] mayaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimha. Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho amhe[3] bhante[4] te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā[5] etad avocuṃ: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam pi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam pi rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam pi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ, anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanin? ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ

1 B °imhā R pāvi°
2 BC *add* te.
3 CR *omit.*
4 B *omits.*
5 CR *add* amhe.

paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyâsanā pakkamimha—"Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmâ" ti.

3. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā—ko pan' āvuso kāmānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko rūpānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko vedanānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇan? ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c' eva sampāyissanti[1] uttariñ[2] ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu?, Yathā taṃ bhikkhave a-visayasmiṃ. Nâhan[3] taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke sa-Mārake sa-Brahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ[4] pañhānaṃ[5] veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

*4. Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ assādo?,
Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā.
Katame pañca?,

Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmûpasaṃhitā[6] rajanīyā[7], sotaviññeyyā saddā...pe[8]..., ghānaviññeyyā gandhā...pe[8]..., jivhāviññeyyā rasā...pe[8]..., kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmûpasaṃhitā rajanīyā—ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ—ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

*5. Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo?,

* M. i, 92, *where* Mahānāma *is found in place of* bhikkhave.

1 B sampā° 2 B °riṃ 3 B °haṃ 4 B mayhaṃ 5 B °hassa
6 BB₁ °saññitā *here and below.* 7 B₁ rajja° 8 BCS *omit.*

Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti—yadi muddāya, yadi gaṇanāya, yadi saṅkhānena[1], yadi kasiyā, yadi vaṇijjāya[2], yadi gorakkhena, yadi issatthena, yadi rājaporisena, yadi sippaññatarena, sītassa purakkhato, uṇhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasa-vātâtapa-siriṃsapa[3]-samphassehi rissamāno, khuppipāsāya[4] mīyamāno[5];—ayam[6] pi[7] bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nâbhinipphajjanti, so socati[8] kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammoham āpajjati "moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ, aphalo vata me vāyāmo" ti;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so tesaṃ bhogānaṃ ārakkhâdhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti—kin ti me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya[9], na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā ḍahati[10], udakaṃ vā vahati, appiyā vā[11] dāyādā haranti; so socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammoham āpajjati—"yam[12] pi me ahosi tam pi no n' atthî" ti;—ayam pi[13] bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko

---

1 BB$_1$B$_2$ °khāya Ca °khā S saṃkhā°
2 BB$_1$ vāṇi° *throughout.*
3 B -sariṃsapa- B$_1$ -sarisappa-
4 B °pipāsâdihi C °pāsāhi
5 S miyya°
6 B °yaṃ *throughout.*
7 BB$_1$ *omit.*
8 B *adds* so.
9 B dahe°
10 B dayha°
11 BB$_1$CS *take it after* dāyādā.
12 B yaṃ
13 B *adds* kho.

dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatayo[1] pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātarā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena[2] vivadati. Te tattha kalaha-viggaha-vivādâpannā[3] aññamaññaṃ pāṇīhi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhi pi upakkamanti, daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti, satthehi pi upakkamanti; te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā[4] ubhato viyūḷhaṃ[5] saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti, usūsu pi khippamānesu[6] sattīsu pi khippamānāsu asīsu pi vijjotalantesu.* Te tattha usūhi[7] pi vijjhanti, sattiyā pi vijjhanti, asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu.

* Vin. ii, 131.

1 RS °patī 2 BB$_1$ °yehi 3 R vivādaṃ āpannā
4 B sannayitvā *here and below.* 5 BCa °byūhaṃ B$_1$CS °byūḷhaṃ
6 B$_1$C °mānāsu *here and below.* 7 B ussuhi *here and below.*

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā[1] upakāriyo pakkhandanti, usūsu pi khippamānesu sattīsu pi khippamānāsu asīsu pi vijjotalantesu. Te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti, sattiyā pi vijjhanti, chakaṇaṭhiyā[2] pi osiñcanti, abhivaggena pi omaddanti, asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti; te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇam kāmānam eva hetu sandhim pi chindanti, nillopam pi haranti, ekâgārikam pi karonti, paripanthe[3] pi tiṭṭhanti, paradāram pi gacchanti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā[4] kammakāraṇā[5] karonti*—kasāhi pi tāḷenti[6], vettehi[7] pi tāḷenti, aḍḍhadaṇḍakehi[8] pi tāḷenti, hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi chindanti, kaṇṇam pi chindanti, nāsam[9] pi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindanti, bilaṅgathālikam[10] pi karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikam[11] pi karonti, Rāhumukham pi karonti, jotimālakam[12] pi karonti, hatthapajjotikam pi karonti, erakavattikam pi karonti, cīrakavāsikam pi

* *There are several parallels to the following passage in* M *and* A. *Cf. also* Mil. 197, 290, 358.

1 BB$_1$ aḍḍāva° S aṭṭāva°
2 B chavakoṭiyā B$_1$ chavakakoṭiyā CCaR pakkaṭṭhiyā
3 B °pathe
4 B °dhāni
5 BB$_2$ °karaṇāni CR °karaṇā
6 C tālen° *here and below.*
7 B vettalatehi
8 BCR addha°
9 B nhā° *throughout.*
10 BB$_2$ °thālakam
11 BS °muṇḍakam
12 R °mālikam

karonti, eṇeyyakam pi karonti, baḷisamaṃsikam[1] pi karonti, kahāpaṇakam[2] pi karonti, khārāpatacchikam[3] pi karonti, palighaparivattikam pi karonti, palālapīṭhakam pi karonti, tattena pi teḷena osiñcanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpenti, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsenti[4], asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ[5] caranti[5], manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Te kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ[6] caritvā[6], manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti;—ayam pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmâdhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam eva hetu.

6. Kiñ ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ?

Yo ca[7] bhikkhave kāmesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ[8]—idaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya[9] samādapessanti[10],

---

1 B₁CS balisa°   2 C °panakam
3 B °paṭicchakam B₁ kharāpaṭicchakam S °paṭicchikam
4 B uttāpen°   5 B *omits.*   6 B *omits.*
7 B kho RS *omit.*   8 B °rāgapahānaṃ *here and below.*
9 B tad atthāya *here and below.*   10 B °dapenti

yathāpaṭipannā[1] kāme parijānissantî ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipannā kāme parijānissantî ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati.

7. Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ assādo?

Seyyathâ pi bhikkhave khattiyakaññā vā brāhmaṇakaññā vā gahapatikaññā vā paṇṇarasavass' uddesikā vā soḷasavass' uddesikā vā nâtidīghā nâtirassā[2] nâtithūlā nâtikisā nâtikāḷakā[3] n'[4] accodātā[4]—paramā sā bhikkhave tasmiṃ samaye subhā vaṇṇanibhâ? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Yaṃ kho bhikkhave subhaṃ vaṇṇanibhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ—ayaṃ rūpānaṃ assādo.

8. Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo?

Idha bhikkhave tam eva bhaginiṃ passeyya aparena samayena asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā, jiṇṇaṃ gopānasīvaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ[5] daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantiṃ, āturaṃ gatayobbanaṃ khaṇḍadantiṃ[6] palitakesiṃ[7] vilūnaṃ khalitasiraṃ[8] valitaṃ[9] tilakâhatagattan ti.* Taṃ kiṃ[10] maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā

* M. iii, 179-80. *Cf. also supra. pp.* 119-20.

1 B *adds* vā *here and below.* B₁ °paṭippanno
2 B *takes it after* nâtithūlā. 3 RS °kālikā
4 CS nâcco R na acco° 5 B bhaṅgaṃ 6 B °dantaṃ
7 BB₁ °kesaṃ R phalitakesaṃ
8 B °taṃ siraṃ C °taṃ saro S khallitasi°
9 BRS °linaṃ 10 CR kim *here and below.*

vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto? ti. —Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi[1] bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam eva bhaginiṃ passeyya ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḷhagilānaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ[2] semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto? ti. —Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo[3].

*Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam eva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekâhamataṃ vā dvîhamataṃ vā tîhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ[4] vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ[5]. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam eva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ, kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ, kulalehi[6] vā khajjamānaṃ, gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, suvānehi[7] vā khajjamānaṃ, sigālehi[8] vā khajjamānaṃ, vividhehi vā[9] pāṇakajātehi[10] khajjamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi bhikkhave rūpānāṃ ādīnavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam eva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhisaṅkhalikaṃ sa-maṃsalohi-

---

* *Cf.* M. i, 58*ff*.

---

1 BS *omit here and below*. 2 B_1C paḷi° 3 B *adds* ti.
4 S *adds* vā. 5 B °kaṃ jātaṃ
6 S *has* kulala *after* gijjha. 7 BB_1C sunakhehi R supāṇehi
8 B siṅgā° 9 B *omits*. 10 B pāṇajā° S °jātikehi

taṃ nahārusambandhaṃ[1] ...pe[2]... aṭṭhisaṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ[3] lohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ...pe...aṭṭhisaṅkhalikaṃ apagata-maṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ...pe...aṭṭhikāni apagata-sambandhāni disā-vidisā-vikkhittāni[4] aññena hatth' aṭṭhikaṃ aññena pād' aṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅgh'[5] aṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūr'[6] aṭṭhikaṃ[6] aññena kaṭ'[7] aṭṭhikaṃ[7] aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ[8] aññena[9] phāsuk' aṭṭhikaṃ aññena aṃs' aṭṭhikaṃ aññena bāhu 'ṭṭhikaṃ āññena gīv' aṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanu 'ṭṭhikaṃ aññena dant' aṭṭhikaṃ[9] aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam eva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ, aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇasannibhāni[10]...pe...aṭṭhikāni[11] puñjikatāni[12] terovassikāni...pe ...aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni[13]. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto? ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti.—Ayam pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnavo.

9. Kiñ ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ?

Yo ca[14] bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ—idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

---

1 BB$_1$S nhārusaṃ° *throughout.* 2 BCR *omit here and below.*
3 R °sa- 4 B °sāni vi° C °sāsu vi°
5 S jaṃgh' 6 B ūru 'ṭṭhikaṃ 7 B$_1$S kaṭi 'ṭṭhikaṃ
8 B piṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṇṭhaṭṭhikaṃ S piṭṭhikaṇṭ' aṭṭhikaṃ
9-9 BCR *omit this portion.*
B$_1$ aññena khandh' aṭṭhikaṃ aññena gīv' aṭṭhikaṃ...dant' aṭṭhikaṃ
10 CR °vaṇṇûpani° S saṃkhavaṇṇupani° 11 B muñcakāni aṭṭhikāni
12 CRS puñjakitāni 13 B vicuṇṇa° 14 BCRS *omit.*

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipannā[1] rūpe parijānissantî ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Ye ca kho keci[2] bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rupānaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipannā rūpe[3] parijānissantî ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati.

10. Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādo?

Idha[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye attavyābādhāya[5] pi[6] ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ[7] yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramâhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vûpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ

---

1 BB$_1$ yathā vā paṭipanne *here and below.*
2 B pi 3 B °pāni 4 B Iti
5 B °byābādhā CRS °byābādhāya
6 R *omits here and below.*
7 B avyāpajjaṃ B$_1$ abyāpajjaṃ C abyāpajjha R abyābajjhaṃ S abyāpajjhaṃ *here and below. The reading adopted is taken from* MA. ii, 60.

avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vûpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramâhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako[1] ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti "upekhako ca[2] satimā sukhavihārî" ti[3] tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti "upekhako satimā sukhavihārî" ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramâhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā[4] dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā[5] adukkham[6] asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā

1 BB_1S upekkha° *here and below.*
2 S *omits.*
3 C *adds* taṃ.
4 C °hāṇā *here and below.*
5 B aṭṭhaṅ° CR atthaga°
6 R °aṃ *here and below.*

pubbe va somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkham asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti, na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti, avyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, avyābajjhaṃ paramâhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

11. Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādīnavo?

Idha[1] bhikkhave vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā—ayaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādīnavo.

12. Kiñ ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ?

Yo ca[2] bhikkhave vedanāsu[3] chandarāgavinayo chandarāgap-pahānaṃ—idaṃ[4] vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci[5] bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañ cā assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanaṃ parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipannā vedanaṃ parijānissantî ti n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanaṃ parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti, yathāpaṭipannā vedanaṃ[6] parijānissantî ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati.

---

1 B Yaṃ ca B₁CRS Yaṃ
2 RS *omit.*
3 S °nānaṃ
4 B ayaṃ
5 B kehi ci
6 CRS °nā

13. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti[1].

Mahā-dukkhakkhandha-suttaṃ*
Mūla-paṇṇāsake

3. AṬṬHIPUÑJA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

An-amataggo[2] 'yaṃ[2] bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ[3]. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappaṃ sandhāvato saṃsarato siyā evaṃ mahā-aṭṭhikaṅkalo aṭṭhipuñjo aṭṭhirāsi yathâyaṃ Vepullo pabbato. Sace saṃhārako assa sambhatañ[4] ca na vinasseyya.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

An-amataggo 'yaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ[5] sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo[6] bhikkhave dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ[7] tippaṃ[8] paccanubhūtaṃ vyasanaṃ

M. i, 83-90.

1 B *omits.*
2 BR °ggâyaṃ *here and below*
3 B °saritaṃ *throughout.*
4 B °bhūtañ *here and below.*
5 S °sañño° *here and below.*
6 BS kho
7 B °bhotaṃ *throughout.*
8 BR tibbaṃ *here and below.*

paccanubhūtaṃ, kaṭasī[1] vaḍḍhitā, yāvañ c' idaṃ alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitun ti.

3. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā[2] Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Ekass' ekena kappena
puggalass' aṭṭhisañcayo
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi[3],
iti vuttaṃ Mahesinā.

So kho panâyaṃ akkhāto
Vepullo pabbato mahā,
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa
Magadhānaṃ Giribbaje[4].

Yato ca[5] ariyasaccāni
sammappaññāya passati—
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ
dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ,
ariyañ[6] c' aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ[6] maggaṃ
dukkhûpassmagāminaṃ—

sa[7] sattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ
sandhāvitvāna puggalo
dukkhass' antakaro[8] hoti
sabbasaṃyojanakkhayâ ti.

Aṭṭhipuñja-suttaṃ[1]*

* S. ii, 185-86. RS *give it the name of* "Puggala" *in the* Uddāna.

1 BR °si 2 BRS °tvāna 3 B_1C °sī 4 R °bajo
5 BB_1CR *omit.* 6-6 BR ariy' aṭṭhaṅ°
7 S *omits.* 8 B_1C antaṃ karo

4. PĀVEYYAKA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane[1] Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho tiṃsamattā Pāveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā[2] sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe[3] paṃsukūlikā[3] sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sa-saṃyojanā[4] yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Ime[5] kho tiṃsamattā Pāveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āraññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe[6] tecīvarikā sabbe sa-saṃyojanā. Yan[7] nūnâhaṃ[8] imesaṃ tathā dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ yathā nesaṃ[9] imasmiṃ yeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucceyyun[10] ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

An-amataggo[11] 'yaṃ[11] bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjā-nīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhā-saṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Taṃ kiṃ[12] maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ[13] nu kho bahutaraṃ—yaṃ vā[14] vo[15] iminā

---

1 C Veṭṭhavane S Veḷu°
2 B araññikā B_1CS °ñikā R ara° *throughout.*
3 B *omits here and below.* 4 S sañño° *here and below.*
5 B *adds* hi. 6 B *adds* ca. 7 BR yaṃ
8 R °ham 9 C ime° 10 BR °yan
11 BB$_1$R °taggâyaṃ *throughout.*
12 B_1C kim 13 C °man 14 BC *omit.* 15 S *adds* bhikkhave.

dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ[1] paggharitaṃ, yaṃ vā[2] catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakan? ti[3].

Yathā kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma — etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakan ti.

Sādhu, sādhu bhikkhave[4], sādhu[4] kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha— etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ[5] vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ[6].

3. Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave gunnaṃ sataṃ gobhūtānaṃ[7] sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ.

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mahisānaṃ sataṃ mahisabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na[8] tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ[8].

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave urabbhānaṃ sataṃ urabbhabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe[9] ...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave ajānaṃ sataṃ ajabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe ...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave migānaṃ sataṃ migabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe ...

---

1 BR pasannaṃ S pasandaṃ *here and below.*
2 B *omits.* 3 BB_1C *omit.* 4 B_1 *omits.*
5 B *adds* vā. 6 R *adds* -pe-. 7 C goṇabhū°
8-8 CRS *omit but* R *adds* -pe- *instead.* 9 BC *omit.*

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave kukkuṭānaṃ[1] sataṃ kukkuṭabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave sūkarānaṃ sataṃ sūkarabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ ... pe...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā gāmaghātakâ[2] ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ,...pe[3]...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā pāripanthikâ[4] ti gahetvā[5] sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ,...pe[6]...

Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā paradārikâ ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ passandaṃ paggharitaṃ, na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ.

4. Taṃ kissa hetu?

An-amataggo 'yaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro, pubbā koṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ. Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ[7] tippaṃ[8] paccanubhūtaṃ vyasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ, kaṭasī[9] vaḍḍhitā, yāvañ c' idaṃ[10] bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitun ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti[11].

---

1 BCS *put* kukkuṭa *after* sūkara.
2 BR °ghātā C °ghātikā 3 CS *omit.*
4 B_1 pari° RS °panthakā
5 S *omits the rest of the sentence and puts* -pe- *instead.*
6 BC *have* na tveva mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ *instead.*
7 B °bhotaṃ 8 BR tibbaṃ 9 BR °si
10 R idam 11 S *omits.*

6. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne tiṃsamattānaṃ Pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsû ti.

Pāveyyaka-suttaṃ*

Imāni dve Nidānavagge

---

5. SŪKARAPOTIKĀYA VATTHU

1. "Yathâpi mūle" ti imaṃ[1] dhammadesanaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane[2] viharanto ekaṃ gūthasūkarapotikaṃ ārabbha kathesi.

2. Ekasmiṃ[3] kira divase Satthā Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya[4] pavisanto ekaṃ sūkarapotikaṃ disvā sitaṃ pātvâkāsi[5]. Tassa sitaṃ karontassa mukhavivara-viniggataṃ[6] dasan' obhāsamaṇḍalaṃ disvā Ānandatthero "ko nu kho bhante hetu sitapātukammāyâ" ti sitakāraṇaṃ pucchi. Atha naṃ Satthā āha[7]—passas' etaṃ Ānanda sūkarapotikan? ti.—Āma bhante ti.—Esā Kakusandhassa[8] Bhagavato sāsane ekāya āsanasālāya sāmantā kukkuṭī ahosi. Sā ekassa yogâvacarassa vipassanākammaṭṭhānaṃ sajjhāyantassa dhammaghosaṃ[9] sutvā tato cutā rājakule nibbattitvā Ubbarī[10] nāma rājadhītā ahosi. Sā aparabhāge sarīravalañjanaṭṭhāne[11] pulavakarāsiṃ[12] disvā tattha

---

* S. ii, 187-89. RS *name the* sutta "Tiṃsa" *in the* Uddāna.

---

1 BB$_2$ idaṃ
2 C Veṭṭhavane
3 B *adds* hi.
4 C *omits.*
5 R °tvakāsi
6 C -niggataṃ
7 C *omits.*
8 B Kakku°
9 R taṃ dhamma°
10 BB$_1$B$_2$C Upari
11 BB$_1$ °ṭṭhānaṃ paviṭṭhā R °valañjaṭṭhāne paviṭṭhā
12 BB$_1$ puḷuvaka° *here and below.*

pulavakasaññaṃ uppādetvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ[1] paṭilabhi. Sā tattha yāvat' āyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cutā Brahmaloke nibbatti. Tato cavitvā pana gativasena āluḷamānā[2] idāni sūkarayoniyaṃ nibbattā; idaṃ kāraṇaṃ[3] disvā mayā sitaṃ pātukatan ti. Taṃ sutvā Ānandattherapamukhā bhikkhū mahantaṃ saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhiṃsu. Satthā saṃvegaṃ uppādetvā bhavataṇhāya[4] ādīnavaṃ pakāsento antaravīthiyaṃ ṭhitako va imā gāthā[5] abhāsi:

Yathâ pi mūle anupaddave daḷhe
chinno pi rukkho punar[6] eva rūhati,
evam[7] pi taṇhânusaye[8] anūhate
nibbattatī[9] dukkham idam punappunaṃ.

Yassa chattiṃsatī sotā
manāpassavaṇā[10] bhusā[11],
vāhā vahanti duddiṭṭhiṃ[12]
saṅkappā rāganissitā.

Savanti sabbadhī sotā
latā ubbhijja[13] tiṭṭhati,
tañ ca disvā lataṃ jātaṃ
mūlaṃ paññāya chindatha.

Saritāni sinehitāni ca
somanassāni bhavanti jantuno,

1 B °ṭhamajhā° C °maṃ jhā°
2 C āḷola° R ālūla°
3 B kammaṃ
4 R taṇhāya
5 C °thāyo
6 BB₁ punad
7 BB₁R evaṃ
8 B °nussaye
9 B uppajjati C °ti
10 B °pasa°
11 BC bhūsā
12 B °ṭhaṃ
13 B uppajja

te sātasitā sukhesino
te ve[1] jātijarûpagā narā.
Tasiṇāya[2] purakkhatā[3] pajā
parisappanti saso va bādhito,
saṃyojana-saṅga-sattā[4]
dukkham upenti punappunaṃ cirāya.

Tasiṇāya purakkhatā pajā
parisappanti saso va bādhito,
tasmā tasiṇaṃ vinodaye bhikkhu
ākaṅkhī[5] virāgam attano ti.*

3. Desanâvasāne bahū sotāpattiphalâdīni[6] pāpuṇiṃsu. Sā pi kho sūkarapotikā tato cavitvā Suvaṇṇabhūmiyaṃ rājakule nibbatti. Tato cutā Vanavāsiyaṃ[7], tato cutā[8] Suppārakapaṭṭane[9] assavāṇijagehe[10] nibbatti. Tato cutā Kāvīrapaṭṭane[11] nāvikassa[12] gehe nibbatti. Tato cutā Anurādhapure issaragehe nibbatti. Tato cutā tass' eva dakkhiṇadisāya Bhokkantagāme[13] Sumanassa[14] nāma kuṭumbikassa dhītā, nāmena Sumanā evaṃ[15] nāma[16] hutvā nibbatti.

---

* Dhp. 338-43.

---

1 B *omits.*
2 C °sināya *here and below.*
3 BB₂ °kkhitā *here and below.*
4 BB₂ saṃyojanā saṅgahaṃ Satthā B₁ saṃyojanaṃ saṅ°
5 B °khi C ākaṃkhi R °kha
6 C °dīsu
7 R Bārāṇasiyaṃ *here and below.*
8 BR cavitvā
9 B Suppādapa° B₁C Suppārapa°
10 B °vāṇijja°
11 B Kāravīra°
12 R vikkāyikassa
13 R Sokkanta° *here and below.*
14 B Sumanā
15 BC °vam B₁ eva
16 C *omits.*

4. Ath' assā pitā tasmiṃ gāme chaḍḍite Dīghavāpiraṭṭhaṃ[1] gantvā Mahāmunigāme[2] nāma vasi. Taṃ[3] ṭhānaṃ[3] Duṭṭhagāmaṇīrañño amacco Lakuṇṭaka-atimbaro nāma kenacid eva karaṇīyena gato; taṃ[4] disvā mahantaṃ maṅgalaṃ katvā ādāya Mahāpuṇṇagāmaṃ gato. Atha[5] naṃ Koṭipabbata-mahāvihāravāsī[5] Mahā-anulatthero[6] nāma tattha piṇḍāya caranto tassā gehadvāre[7] ṭhito disvā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ kathesi—āvuso, sūkarapotikā nāma Lakuṇṭaka-atimbara[8]-mahāmattassa[8] bhariyābhāvaṃ[9] pattā; aho acchariyan! ti. Sā taṃ kathaṃ sutvā atītabhave ugghāṭetvā jātissarañāṇaṃ paṭilabhi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ[10] yeva[10] uppannasaṃvegā sāmikaṃ yācitvā mahantena issariyena pañcabalakattherīnaṃ[11] santike pabbajitvā Tissamahāvihāre Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasuttanta*-kathaṃ[12] sutvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Pacchā Damiḷamaddane kate ñātīnaṃ[13] vasanaṭṭhānaṃ Bhokkantagāmam eva gantvā tattha vasantī Kallakamahāvihāre Āsīvisopamasuttaṃ† sutvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Sā pana[14] parinibbānadivase bhikkhubhikkhunīhi pucchitā bhikkhunīsaṃghassa sabbaṃ imaṃ pavattiṃ nirantaraṃ kathetvā sannipatitassa bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe Maṇḍalârāmavāsinā Dhammapadabhāṇaka-Mahātissat-

* D. ii, 290-315. † S. iv, 172-76; *cf. also* A. ii, 110-11.

1 C °vāpīra°
2 B Mahāgāmasmiṃ nigamo
3 R Tattha naṃ
4 CR *omit.*
5-5 B₁C Aṭanikoṭi°
6 C Atula° R Anula°
7 R gehassa dvāre
8 BC -atimbarassa mahâmaccassa
9 B °riyabhāvaṃ
10 BC khaṇe yeva B₁ khaṇaññeva
11 B °ka-therinaṃ C °phalaka-the°
12 C °sutta-kathaṃ
13 R mātāpitunnaṃ
14 R *omits.*

therena[1] saddhiṃ saṃsandetvā—ahaṃ pubbe manussayonito cutā kukkuṭī hutvā tattha[2] senassa santikā sīsacchedanaṃ patvā Rājagahe[3] nibbattā paribbājikāsu pabbajitvā paṭhamajjhānabhūmiyaṃ nibbattā tato cutā[4] seṭṭhikule nibbattā na cirass' eva cavitvā sūkarayoniṃ[5] gantvā tato cutā Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ, tato cutā Vanavāsiṃ[6], tato cutā Suppārakapaṭṭanaṃ, tato cutā Kāvīrapaṭṭanaṃ, tato cutā Anurādhapuraṃ, tato cutā Bhokkantagāmaṃ ti, evaṃ samavisame terasa[7] attabhāve patvā idāni ukkaṇṭhitā[8] pabbajitvā[9] arahattaṃ pattā[9]. Sabbe pi appamādena sampādethâ ti vatvā catasso parisā saṃvejetvā parinibbāyî[10] ti[10].

Sūkarapotikāya vatthu*

Dhammapade[11]

Imāni pañca suttāni "saṃsārâdīsu dukkhâdīnavakathāya[12]"† kosall' atthaṃ uggahetabbāni[13].

---

* DhpA. iv, 46-51.   † *Vide the Prologue, p.* 1 *above.*

1 B °ka-Tissa°   2 B *omits.*
3 BC rājagehe   4 B *omits here and below.*
5 B °yoniyaṃ   6 B °vāsiyaṃ R Bārāṇasiṃ
7 B teras'   8 R °tvā
9-9 BB_1C *omit.*   10 BC °nibbāyi
11 *Evidently* Dhammapada-aṭṭhakathā *is meant.*
12 BB_2 dukkhâdīnaṃ kathāya   13 BB_1 gahe°

CHAPTER V

(*On DHAMMA*)

Attano santikaṁ āgatānaṃ gahaṭṭhaparisānam pi paṭisanthāro vā kātabbo, dhammakathā vā kātabbā.* Tasmā imāni suttāni paricchinna-dhammakathan' atthaṃ gahetabbāni.

1. PARĀBHAVA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.[1] Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Parābhavantaṃ purisaṃ
mayaṃ pucchāma Gotamaṃ,†
bhavantaṃ[2] puṭṭhum āgamma‡—
kiṃ[3] parābhavato mukhaṃ.

---

* *The scheme given in the prologue does not contain any reference to this item.*

† Sn. 167. ‡ S. i, 15, 34, 43, 47; Sn. 597, 1110.

---

1 B *omits and puts* -pe- *instead.* 2 CRS Bhagavantaṃ

3 R kim *here and below.*

"Suvijāno[1] bhavaṃ hoti,
suvijāno[2] parābhavo,
dhammakāmo bhavaṃ hoti
dhammadesī[3] parābhavo."

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
paṭhamo so parābhavo,
dutiyaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

"Asant' assa piyā honti[4],
sante na kurute piyaṃ,*
asataṃ dhammaṃ rocеti†—
taṃ[5] parābhavato mukhaṃ."

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
dutiyo so parābhavo,
tatiyaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

"Niddāsīlī sabhāsīlī
anuṭṭhātā ca yo naro
alaso kodhapaññāno—
taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ."

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
tatiyo so parābhavo,
catutthaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

* *Cf.* Dhp. 217. † *Cf.* J. iv, 53.

1 B °vijjāno 2 B avi°
3 B °si 4 B hoti 5 R tam *throughout.*

"Yo mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā*
jiṇṇakaṃ gatayobbanaṃ,
pahu[1] santo na bharati†—
taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ."

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
catuttho so parābhavo,
pañcamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

"Yo brāhmaṇaṃ vā samaṇaṃ vā,
aññaṃ vā[2] pi[3] vaṇibbakaṃ‡
musāvādena vañceti§—
taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ."

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
pañcamo so parābhavo,
chaṭṭhamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

"Pahūtavitto puriso
sa-hirañño sa-bhojano,
eko bhuñjati sādūni¶—
taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ."

* S. i, 182; Sn. 125.
† *Quoted at* KhpA. 20. *The first three feet also appear at* Sn. 124; *cf.* J. iv, 184.
‡ Sn. 129; *cf. also* S. i, 96; J. iv, 320; vi. 502; Sn. 130.
§ Pv. 39.
¶ *Cf.* J. iii, 88; vi, 286.

1 B bahu B₁ °hū
2 B *omits.*
3 B *adds* ca.

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
chaṭṭhamo so parābhavo,
sattamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

"Jātitthaddho[1] dhanatthaddho[1]
gottatthaddho[1] ca yo naro,
sa-ññātim atimaññati[2]-
taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ."

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
sattamo so parābhavo,
aṭṭhamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

"Itthidhutto surādhutto
akkhadhutto ca yo naro,
laddhaṃ laddhaṃ vināseti—
taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ."*

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
aṭṭhamo so parābhavo,
navamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

---

* *Cf.* J. iii, 58; iv, 255.

---

1 BS °thaddho *instead of* °tthaddho.
2 °maññeti *in all versions; the reading adopted appears in* SnA. i, 172. *Cf. also* J. vi, 14.

"Sehi dārehi 'santuṭṭho[1],*
vesiyāsu padissati[2],
dissati[3] paradāresu—
taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ."

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
navamo so parābhavo,
dasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

"Atītayobbano poso
āneti timbarutthaniṃ,
tassa issā na supati[4]—
taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ."

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
dasamo so parābhavo,
ekādasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

"Itthiṃ[5] soṇḍiṃ vikiraṇiṃ[6],
purisaṃ vā pi tādisaṃ
issariyasmiṃ ṭhapeti—
taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ."

* *Vide* A. iii, 213.

1 RS asantuṭṭho
2 S padus°
3 S dus°
4 B suppa°
5 BCR °thi-
6 BRS vikara°

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
ekādasamo 'so[1] parābhavo,
dvādasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi—
kiṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

"Appabhogo mahātaṇho
khattiye[2] jāyate kule,
so 'dha[3] rajjaṃ patthayati—
taṃ parābhavato mukhaṃ.

Ete parābhave loke
paṇḍito samavekkhiya[4]
ariyo[5] dassanasampanno,
sa lokaṃ bhajate sivan" ti.

Parābhava-suttaṃ*

Suttanipāte

---

2. AGGAPPASĀDA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Tayo 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā[6].

Katame tayo?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā[7] vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā[8] vā[8], rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā

* Sn. 91-115.

1 BB₁ *omit.* 2 B °yo 3 B ca 4 B samape° 5 S ariya- 6 B aggapa° *here and below.* 7 C di° 8 B *omits.*

asaññino vā n' eva- saññi[1]-nâsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati, yad[2] idaṃ[2] arahaṃ sammāsambuddho.* Ye[3] bhikkhave Buddhe pasannā agge[4] te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati, yad idam mada-nimmadano[5] pipāsāvinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭ' upacchedo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye bhikkhave Dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.†

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṃghā[6] vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvakasaṃgho[7] tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā[8], esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho āhuneyyo[9] pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalīkaraṇīyo[10] anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ[11] lokassa. Ye bhikkhave Saṃghe pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo aggappasādâ ti.

---

* *This sentence also recurs at* A. v, 21; Mil. 217.

† *Cf.* D. ii, 94; iii, 227; S. iv, 272.

---

1 CS -saññī

2 BS *omit.*

3 B *adds* ca *here and below.*

4 B *adds* kho pana *and omits the following* te.

5 RS -nimmaddano

6 CS saṅ° *here and below.*

7 B *adds* vā.

8 S *omits the rest of the sentence.*

9 BC āhuṇeyyo

10 CRS °li°

11 B puññakhe°

3. Etam attham Bhagavā[1] avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Aggato ve[2] pasannānaṃ
aggaṃ[3] dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
agge Buddhe pasannānaṃ
dakkhiṇeyye[4] anuttare[5],

agge Dhamme pasannānaṃ
virāgûpasame[6] sukhe
agge Saṃghe pasannānaṃ
puññakkhette[7] anuttare,

aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ
aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati
aggaṃ āyu[8] ca vaṇṇo ca
yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ*.

Aggassa dātā medhāvī†
aggadhamma-samāhito
devabhūto manusso vā
aggappatto[9] pamodatî ti.

4. Ayam[10] pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Aggappasāda-suttaṃ‡

* *Cf.* Dhp. 109. † *Cf.* A. iii, 51.
‡ It. 87-9. *Cf. also* A. ii, 34-5. RS *name it* "Pasāda".

1 B *omits.* 2 BC ce 3 B agga-
4 B °yo 5 B °ro 6 B virāg' upa°
7 B puññakhe° 8 CS āyuṃ 9 B aggapa°
10 B ayaṃ *here and further on.*

3. SABRAHMAKA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Sabrahmakāni[1] bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhâgāre pūjitā honti.* Sa-pubbadevatāni[2] bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhâgāre pūjitā honti.† Sa-pubbâcariyāni[3] bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhâgāre pūjitā honti. Sâhuneyyāni[4] bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhâgāre pūjitā honti.

3. Brahmâ ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ[5] etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbadevatâ[6] ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbâcariyâ ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Āhuneyyâ[7] ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Bahukārā[8] bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ, āpādakā[9] posakā[10] imassa lokassa dassetāro ti[11].‡

4. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati: §

---

* *For a similar context, see* Tait. Up. 1, 11, 1; *also* J. v, 331; *cf. also* Mbh. v, 1921.

† *This sentence does not occur in the verses below nor in* A. i, 132.

‡ *See* A. i, 62, 132.

§ *The verses below appear at* J. v, 331 *with minor differences.*

---

1 B °brahmakâ ti   2 C °devakāni   3 C °cariyakāni
4 B āhu°   5 BRS °pitūnaṃ *here and below.*
6 BC °devā   7 BC āhuṇeyyā   8 BB_1C bahûpakārā
9 B °dikā   10 B °sikā   11 B *omits.*

Brahmâ ti mātāpitaro[1]
pubbâcariyâ ti vuccare,
āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ
pajāya anukampakā.

Tasmā hi ne namasseyya
sakkareyya ca paṇḍito
annena atha[2] pānena
vatthena sayanena ca
ucchādanena nhāpanena[3]*
pādānaṃ dhovanena ca,

tāya naṃ pāricariyāya
mātāpitūsu paṇḍito[4],
idh' eva naṃ pasaṃsanti
pecca sagge pamodatî ti.†

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Sabrahmaka-suttaṃ‡

---

* *Cf.* A. iv, 63.

† *This stanza appears at* S. i, 182. *The last two feet appear also at* A. ii, 69; iii, 46.

‡ It. 109-11. *Vide also* A. i, 132; ii, 70, *where too the* sutta *occurs*; *of the two, the former gives the better version, the prose being in accordance with the verses.* Woodward *points out that it is partly quoted in* Nāgārjuna's Suhṛllekha *and refers to* JPTS, 1886, *p.* 8. RS *name the* sutta "Brahmā" *in the* Uddāna.

1 C °tare
2 BRS atho
3 B_1CR nahā°
4 CS °tā

4. NIRAY' UPAPATTI SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Idhâhaṃ[1] bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi—imamhi câyaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya, yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Cittaṃ[2] hi 'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭhaṃ. Ceto-padosahetu kho pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantî[3] ti[4].

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Paduṭṭhacittaṃ ñatvāna
ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ
etam atthaṃ[5] viyākāsi[6]
Buddho bhikkhūnaṃ[7] santike:

imamhi câyaṃ samaye
kālaṃ kayirātha puggalo,
nirayaṃ upapajjeyya
cittaṃ hi 'ssa padūsitaṃ,

---

1 *preferably* idâhaṃ
2 BRS °tañ *here and below.*
3 B °ti C uppa°
4 B *omits.*
5 R atthañ ca
6 B viyyā° R byā°
7 B_1 °na

yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya
evam eva tathāvidho,
ceto-padosahetūhi[1]
sattā gacchanti duggatin ti.*

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Niray' upapatti[2] -suttaṃ†

5. SUGAT' UPAPATTI SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Idhâhaṃ[3] bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasannacittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi—imamhi câyaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya, yathâbhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Cittaṃ[4] hi 'ssa bhikkhave pasannaṃ. Ceto-pasādahetu kho pana bhikkhave evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā[5] sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantî ti.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna
ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ

* *For a similar idea, compare* Netti. 131.
† It. 12-3. RS *name it* "Puggalo" *in the* Uddāna.

1 B °tû ti   2 B_1S °uppatti   3 *preferably* idâhaṃ.
4 BRS °tañ *here and below.*   5 B parama°

etam attham[1] viyākāsi[2]
Buddho bhikkhūnam[3] santike:

imamhi câyam samaye
kālam kayirātha puggalo,
sugatim upapajjeyya
cittam hi 'ssa pasādakam[4],

yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya
evam eva tathāvidho,
ceto-pasādahetūhi[5]
sattā gacchanti suggatin ti.*

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Sugat' upapatti[6]-suttam†

---

6. DEVĀCAVANA[7] SUTTA

1. Vuttam h' etam Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutam.

2. Yadā bhikkhave devo devakāyā cavanadhammo‡ hoti pañc'[8] assa[9] pubbanimittāni pātubhavanti — mālā milāyanti, vatthāni kilissanti, kacchehi sedā muccanti, kāye dubbanniyam

* *The verse in* Netti. 139 *gives a similar idea.*

† It. 13-4. RS *name it* "Cittam jhāyi" *in the* Uddāna.

‡ *For* cavanadhammā, *cf.* D. i, 18f; iii, 31; Divyā. 57, 193. *The five prognostics are referred to in* Divyā. 193, *and also in* Suhṛllekha, JPTS, 1886, *p.* 27.

1 R atthañ ca 2 B viyyā° R byā 3 B₁ °na
4 B₁ °ditam CRS °dikam 5 B °tû ti
6 C uppatti 7 *better* Devacavana. 8 BR pañca
9 BR *omit.*

okkamati, sake[1] devâsane nâbhiramatî ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave devā "cavanadhammo ayaṃ devaputto" ti iti[2] viditvā tīhi vācāhi anumodanti—ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha, sugatiṃ gantvā suladdhalābhaṃ labha, suladdhalābhaṃ labhitvā suppatiṭṭhito[3] bhavāhî ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—kin[4] nu kho bhante devānaṃ sugatigamana-saṅkhātaṃ, kiñ[5] ca bhante devānaṃ suladdhalābha-saṅkhātaṃ, kiṃ pana bhante devānaṃ suppatiṭṭhita-saṅkhātan? ti.

4. Manussattaṃ kho bhikkhave devānaṃ sugatigamana-saṅkhātaṃ Yaṃ manussabhūto samāno Tathāgatappavedite Dhammavinaye saddhaṃ paṭilabhati[6]—idaṃ kho bhikkhave devānaṃ suladdhalābha-saṅkhātaṃ. Sā kho pan' assa saddhā niviṭṭhā hoti mūlajātā[7] patiṭṭhitā daḷhā, asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ—idaṃ kho bhikkhave devānaṃ suppatiṭṭhita-saṅkhātan ti.

5. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Yadā devo devakāyā
cavati āyusaṅkhayā,
tayo saddā niccharanti
devānaṃ anumodataṃ[8]:

ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha
manussānaṃ sahavyataṃ[9],
manussabhūto saddhamme
labha[10] saddhaṃ[11] anuttaraṃ.

1 RS *add* devo. 2 B *omits*. 3 BS supati° *throughout*.
4 B kiṃ 5 B kiṃ 6 B °labhi 7 B °jātikā
8 B_1C °modanā 9 BB_1S sahabya° 10 B laddha 11 B lābhaṃ

Sā te saddhā niviṭṭh'[1] assa[1]
mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā
yāvajīvaṃ asaṃhīrā
saddhamme suppavedite.

Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā
vacīduccaritāni ca
manoduccaritaṃ hitvā
yaṃ c' aññaṃ dosasañhitaṃ[2],*

kāyena kusalaṃ katvā
vācāya kusalaṃ bahuṃ,
manasā kusalaṃ katvā
appamāṇaṃ nirūpadhiṃ[3],

tato opadhikaṃ puññaṃ
katvā dānena taṃ bahuṃ
aññe pi macce[4] saddhamme
brahmacariye nivesaya[5].

Imāya anukampāya
devā devaṃ yadā vidū[6],
cavantaṃ anumodanti—
ehi deva punappunan ti.

6. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Devācavana-suttaṃ†

---

* It. 25, 54; *cf. also* It. 26, 55.
† It. 76-8. RS *give the name* "Cavamāna" *in the* Uddāna.

1 B niviṭṭhāya　2 B₁CRS °saññitaṃ　3 BR °dhi
4 B sacce　5 BB₁CR °saye　6 C °duṃ

7. PATTHANĀ[1] SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave sukhāni patthayamāno sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito.

Katamāni tīṇi?

Pasaṃsā me āgacchantû ti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito, bhogā me upapajjantû[2] ti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā[3] sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmî ti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito—imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi sukhāni patthayamāno sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito ti.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Sīlaṃ rakkheyya medhāvī
patthayāno[4] tayo sukhe—
pasaṃsaṃ vittalābhañ[5] ca
pecca sagge pamodanaṃ.

Akaronto pi ce pāpaṃ
karontam upasevati,
saṅkiyo[6] hoti pāpasmiṃ
avaṇṇo c' assa rūhati.

Yādisaṃ kurute mittaṃ
yādisaṃ c' upasevati,
sa ve[7] tādisako hoti,
sahavāso hi tādiso.

---

1 B Paṭṭhanā, *evidently a mistake.*
2 B_1C uppa° *here and below.*
3 B parama°
4 BRa °thayamāno
5 B vittilābhā
6 BCR saṃki°
7 BB_1 ce

Sevamāno sevamānaṃ
samphuṭṭho samphusaṃ[1] paraṃ,
saro diddho[2] kalāpaṃ va*
alittaṃ[3] upalimpati,
upalepabhayā dhīro
n' eva pāpasakho[4] siyā.†

Pūtimacchaṃ kus' aggena
yo naro upanayhati[5],
kusā pi pūti vāyanti,
evaṃ bālûpasevanā[6].

Taggarañ[7] ca palāsena
yo naro upanayhati,
pattā pi surabhi vāyanti,
evaṃ dhīrûpasevanā.

Tasmā pattapuṭass'[8] eva‡
ñatvā sampākam[9] attano,
asanto[10] nopaseveyya[11]
sante seveyya paṇḍito,

---

* J. iv, 135.

† Woodward, *the translator of the* Itivuttaka, *thinks that the construction of this stanza and the following one is faulty, to which, however, we do not agree.*

‡ S. v, 439.

---

1 B_1CCc °phuṭṭhaṃ 2 BCCc diṭṭho RRaS duṭṭho

3 B_1 āli° 4 B_1CRS °khā 5 B °neyyati *here and below.*

6 BC bāl' upa° 7 CR taga°

8 R palāsapu° 9 BB_1C sapā° R sampataṃ

10 BCRS °te; *reading adopted from* ItA. ii, 63.

11 RS n' upa°

asanto nirayaṃ nenti[1]
santo pāpenti[2] suggatin[3] ti.

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Patthanā-suttaṃ*

8. MĀ-PUÑÑABHĀYI SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ bhikkhave adhivacanaṃ iṭṭhassa kantassa piyassa manāpassa yad idaṃ puññāni[4]. Abhijānāmi kho panâhaṃ bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ puññānaṃ dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ. Sattavassāni mettacittaṃ[5] bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭakappe na-y-imaṃ lokaṃ punar-āgamāsiṃ[6]. Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudaṃ bhikkhave kappe Ābhassarûpago homi, vivaṭṭamāne kappe suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi.† Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto añña-d-atthu-daso vasavattī. Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ kho panâhaṃ bhikkhave Sakko ahosiṃ devānam indo. Anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā[7] ahosiṃ[7] cakkavattī

* It. 67-9. *In the* Uddāna, RS *give it the name* "Sukha".
† *Vide* D. i, 88-9.

1 B neti 2 B °peti 3 BS suga°
4 BB_1C °nî ti. *More appropriately omitted in the f.n. of* R.
5 B mettāci° 6 B punâgamāsi R °māsi 7 B *omits.*

dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto[1] vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto[2] sattaratana-samannāgato,* ko pana vādo padesarajjassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—kissa nu kho me idaṃ kammassa phalaṃ, kissa kammassa vipāko, yenâhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ māhânubhāvo? ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—tiṇṇaṃ[3] kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ[4] phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ[5] vipāko, yenâhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahânubhāvo[6], seyyathîdaṃ dānassa damassa saṃyamassâ[7] ti.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Puññam eva so sikkheyya
āyat' aggaṃ sukh' udriyaṃ[8];†
dānañ ca samacariyañ ca
mettacittañ ca bhāvaye[9].

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā[10]
tayo sukhasamudraye[11],
abyāpajjhaṃ[12] sukhaṃ lokaṃ
paṇḍito upapajjatî ti.‡

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Mā-puññabhāyi[13]-suttaṃ§

* *Cf.* D. i, 17. † *For a similar expression, see* A. i, 7.
‡ *Both the verses appear at* It. 52, *and the last two feet at* A. ii, 44.
§ It. 14-6. RS *name it* "Puññaṃ" *in the* Uddāna.

1 BB₁ catu° 2 B °pada-thā° 3 S tissaṃ *here and below.*
4 S kammassa *here and below.* 5 B *omits.*
6 RS *add* ti. 7 RS sañña°
8 B indriyaṃ; *better* udrayaṃ, *see next stanza.* 9 B bhāveyya
10 B °vayittha 11 BRS °muddaye 12 B °pajjaṃ 13 B °bhāya

9. APPAMĀDA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato[1] ubho atthe samadhigayha[2] tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ[3] samparāyikañ câ ti.

Katamo ekadhammo?

Appamādo kusalesu dhammesu—ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ[3] samparāyikañ câ ti.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti
puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā,
appamatto ubho atthe
adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito.

Diṭṭhe[4] dhamme[4] ca yo attho
yo c'[5] attho samparāyiko,
atthâbhisamayā dhīro
paṇḍito ti pavuccatî ti[6].*

---

* *Both the stanzas appear at* S. i, 87, 89; A. iii, 48-9. *See also p.* 200 *below. The last two feet also appear at* A. ii, 46. *The last stanza has been quoted by* DA. i, 32.

---

1 B °likato *here and below.* 2 S °madhiggayha *here and below.*
3 C *omits.*
4 B °ṭhadhamme C diṭṭh' eva dhamme
5 B ca 6 B *omits.*

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Appamāda-suttaṃ*

Imāni aṭṭha suttāni Itivuttake.

---

10. PAṬHAMA SAT' ULLAPAKĀYIKA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.[1] Atha kho sambahulā Sat' ullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham[2] abhāsi:

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,†
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya
[3]seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti[4].

---

* It. 16-7. *Vide also* S. i, 86-7. RS *name it* "Ubho atthe" *in the* Uddāna.
† J. v, 483.

---

1 B *has* -pe- *instead of this sentence.* 2 BB$_1$CS °aṃ *here and below.*
3 B *omits this foot altogether.*
4 B$_1$C *omit here and below except the one in the last verse.*

2. Atha[1] kho[1] aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya
paññaṃ[2] labhati[3] nâññato ti.

3. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya
sokamajjhe na socatî ti.

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya
ñātimajjhe virocatî ti.

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya
sattā gacchanti suggatin[4] ti.

---

1 BB₁C *omit here and below except in paragraph* 7.

2 BCR °ññā 3 B °bhanti CR labbha°

4 BB₁ sugatiṃ C suggatiṃ

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya
sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan ti.

7. Atha kho aparā[1] devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan? ti.

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca mamam[2] pi[3] suṇātha:

Sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha,
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya
sabbadukkhā pamuccatî ti.

8. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā tā[4] devatāyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' eva antaradhāyiṃsu.[5]

Paṭhama Sat' ullapakāyika-suttaṃ*

---

* S. i, 16-8. RS *name the* sutta "Sabbhi" *in the* Uddāna. *The verses are repeated in* S. i, 56-7. *There the* devatā *who spoke is named* Siva.

---

1 B aññatrā
2 B mama
3 B *omits.*
4 B *adds* va.
5 *This paragraph is absent in the* Aṅguttara.

11. DUTIYA SAT' ULLAPA-KĀYIKA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sat' ullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

2. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham[1] abhāsi:

Maccherā ca pamādā[2] ca
evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati,
puññaṃ[3] ākaṅkhamānena
deyyaṃ hoti vijānatâ ti.

3. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā[4] gāthāyo[5] abhāsi:

Yass' eva bhīto na dadāti maccharī
tad evâdadato[6] bhayaṃ,
jighacchā ca pipāsā ca
yassa bhāyati maccharī
tam eva bālaṃ phusati[7]
asmiṃ loke paramhi ca.

---

1 B₁CS °thaṃ　2 B °do　3 BB₂CRS °ñam
4 BB₁C imaṃ　5 BB₁C °tham
6 BS eva ada° R °vâdādato　7 B phussa° C phūsa°

Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ
dajjā dānaṃ malâbhibhū,
puññāni paralokasmiṃ
patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti.*

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā[1] gāthāyo[2] abhāsi:

Te matesu na mīyanti[3]
panthānaṃ[4] va sahabbajaṃ[5]
appasmiṃ ye[6] pavecchanti,
esa dhammo sanantano.

Appasm'[7] eke pavecchanti
bahun' eke na dicchare,
appasmā[8] dakkhiṇā dinnā
sahassena samaṃ mitâ ti.

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā[9] gāthāyo[9] abhāsi:

Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ
dukkaraṃ kammakubbataṃ
asanto nânukubbanti,
sataṃ dhammo durannayo.

* *An oft-repeated verse, see* S. i, 32, 57; *it also occurs with a sligh variation at* S. i, 72, 93, 97.

1 BB₁CR imaṃ
2 BB₁C °thaṃ R °tham
3 B miyan° S miyyan°
4 S addhānaṃ
5 B °havajjā R sahāvajjaṃ S sahāvajaṃ
6 B *adds* va.
7 B appam
8 B *adds* no *before it.*
9 BB₁C imaṃ gāthaṃ

Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca
nānā hoti ito gati,
asanto nirayaṃ yanti
santo saggaparāyaṇâ[1] ti.*

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan? ti.

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca mamam[2] pi[3] suṇātha:

Dhammañ care yo pi[4] samuñchakañ[5] care
dārañ[6] ca posaṃ dadam appakasmiṃ,
sataṃ sahassāna[7] sahassayāginaṃ[8]
kalaṃ[9] pi n'[10] agghanti[10] tathāvidhassa te ti.

7. Atha kho aparā[11] devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Ken' esa[12] yañño vipulo mahaggato
samena dinnassa na aggham eti,
sataṃ sahassāna sahassayāginaṃ
kalaṃ pi[13] n' agghanti tathāvidhassa te? ti.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Dadanti h' eke visame niviṭṭhā
chetvā[14] vadhitvā atha socayitvā,
sā dakkhiṇā assumukhā sa-daṇḍā
samena dinnassa na aggham eti;

* J. ii, 86; iv, 64.

1 BB₁S °yanâ 2 B mama 3 B *omits.* 4 R *omits.* 5 B °ucchakañ B₁S °uñjakaṃ C °ucchakaṃ 6 B puttadārañ 7 BB₁CR °naṃ *here and below.* 8 B °yoginaṃ 9 CR °lam *here and below.* 10 CRS nâggha° *here and below.* 11 BB₁ *add* pi. 12 R esaṃ 13 B *omits.* 14 BB₁S ghatvā

evaṃ sahassānaṃ sahassayāginaṃ,
kalaṃ pi n' agghanti tathāvidhassa te ti.

Dutiya Sat'[1] ullapakāyika[1]-suttaṃ*

---

12. ĀDITTA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi.[2]

2. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Ādittasmiṃ[3] agārasmiṃ[4]
yaṃ[5] nīharati[6] bhājanaṃ,
taṃ tassa hoti atthāya
no ca yaṃ tattha ḍayhati[7].

Evam ādīpito[8] loko
jarāya maraṇena ca
nīhareth'[9] eva dānena,
dinnaṃ hoti sunīhataṃ[10].

* S. i, 18-9. RS *call the* sutta "Macchari" *in the* Uddāna.

1 B *omits*.
2 ꞴC *omit the entire passage and put* Sāvatthiyaṃ *instead*.
3 B °tamhi R °smim 4 B aṅgā°
5 C yan 6 BC niha° 7 B_1C day° R °hatî ti
8 B ādittiko C ādipi° S ādittako 9 B niharet'
10 ꞴCR °hataṃ B_1S sunibbhataṃ; *our reading is supported by* SA. i, 82,

Dinnaṃ sukhaphalaṃ hoti
nâdinnaṃ[1] hoti taṃ tathā,
corā haranti rājāno
aggī[2] dahati[3] nassati.

Atha antena jahāti[4]
sarīraṃ sa-pariggahaṃ,
etad[5] aññāya medhāvī[6]
bhuñjetha ca dadetha ca.

Datvā ca bhutvā ca yathânubhāvaṃ,
anindito saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

Āditta-suttaṃ*

---

13. MACCHERA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ[7]

Ye 'dha[8] maccharino[9] loke
kadariyā paribhāsakā,
aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ
antarāyakarā narā,

kīdiso[10] tesaṃ vipāko
samparāyo ca kīdiso,

---

* S. i, 31-2. RS *call it* "Ādittaṃ" *in the* Uddāna.

1 R °nam 2 BCS aggi 3 RS dayha°
4 B °hanti 5 B etam 6 R °vi
7 *Here onwards the stock passage beginning with* evaṃ me sutaṃ *has been left out.*
8 B idha 9 B °ri 10 R kiṃ diso *here and below.*

bhavantaṃ puṭṭhum āgamma
kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan[1] ? ti[2]

"Ye 'dha[3] maccharino loke
kadariyā paribhāsakā,
aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ[4]
antarāyakarā narā,
nirayaṃ tiracchānayoniṃ
Yamalokaṃ[5] upapajjare[6].

Sace enti manussattaṃ
dalidde jāyare kule
colaṃ[7] piṇḍo ratī[8] khiḍḍā
yattha kicchena labbhati,

parato āsiṃsare[9] bālā
tam[10] pi tesaṃ na labbhati,
diṭṭhe[11] dhamme 'sa vipāko
samparāye ca duggatī" ti.

Iti h' etaṃ vijānāma,
aññaṃ pucchāma Gotamaṃ:
Ye 'dha laddhā manussattaṃ
vadaññū vîtamaccherā[12],
Buddhe pasannā[13] Dhamme ca
Saṃghe[14] ca tibbagāravā,

1 BB₁ °yaṃ 2 BB₁ *omit.* 3 B *omits.* 4 R °nam
5 B₁ °kañ CRS °kam 6 B₁ c' upa° R uppa° S upajja°
7 B cola- B₁C coḷa- *here and below.* 8 BC rati *here and below.*
9 B āsisa° 10 BB₁S taṃ 11 BC *add* va.
12 BB₁C °maccharā *here and below.*
13 B *takes it after* Dhamme *throughout.* 14 CR Saṅghe *here and afterwards.*

kīdiso tesaṃ vipāko
samparāyo ca kīdiso,
bhavantaṃ puṭṭhum āgamma[1]
kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan?' ti.

"Ye 'dha laddhā manussattaṃ
vadaññū vîtamaccherā,
Buddhe pasannā Dhamme ca
Saṃghe ca tibbagāravā,
ete sagge pakāsenti
yattha te upapajjare.

Sace enti manussattaṃ
aḍḍhe ājāyare kule
colaṃ piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā
yattha[2] kicchena[2] labbhati,

parasambhatesu bhogesu
vasavattîva modare,
diṭṭhe dhamme 'sa vipāko
samparāye ca suggatî[3]" ti.

Macchera[4]-suttaṃ*

* S. i, 34-5. RS *name it* "Maccherena" *in the* Uddāna, *while* B *calls it* "Pasanna". *But the catalogue of the* suttas *at the end supports the title adopted.*

1 B āgamaṃ
2 CRS yatthâkicchena
3 BB_1 suga°
4 B Pasanna

14. YĀVA-JARĀ SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

Kiṃ su yāva jarā sādhu,
kiṃ su sādhu patiṭṭhitaṃ[1],
kiṃ su narānaṃ ratanaṃ,
kiṃ su corehi[2] dūharan? ti.

"Sīlaṃ yāva jarā sādhu,
saddhā sādhu patiṭṭhitā,
paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ,
puññaṃ corehi dūharan*" ti.

Yāva-jarā-suttaṃ†

15. PAVĀSIMITTA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

Kiṃ su pavasato[3] mittaṃ,
kiṃ su mittaṃ sake ghare,
kiṃ[4] mittaṃ[5] atthajātassa,
kiṃ[4] mittaṃ samparāyikan? ti.

---

* *Cf.* acorâharaṇo nidhi *at* Khp. 7.

† S. i, 36. RS *name it* "Jarā" *in the* Uddāna. *After this* B *has another* sutta *called* "Ajarā-sutta" (*same as* Ajarasā-sutta *at* S. i, 36-7), *which, however. does not appear either in* C *or in the list of* suttas *given at the end of* B *itself. Moreover, as its addition increases the total of* 85 suttas *of the text, this* sutta *has been left out by us. It runs as follows:*

Kiṃ su ajarasā sādhu, kiṃ su sādhu patiṭṭhitaṃ (adhiṭṭhitaṃ)[6],
kiṃ su narānaṃ ratanaṃ, kiṃ su corehi ahāriyan (hāriyan)? ti.
"Sīlañ ca[7] ajarasā sādhu, saddhā sādhu patiṭṭhitā (adhiṭṭhitā),
paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ, paññā (puññaṃ) corehi ahāriyan (hāriyan)" ti.

---

1 BC °tā 2 B narehi 3 R pathavato 4 B kiṃ su 5 R °tam

6 *Words within brackets here and below appear in* R.

7 *Should be omitted.*

"Sattho pavasato mittaṃ,
mātā mittaṃ sake ghare,
sahāyo[1] atthajātassa
hoti[2] mittaṃ punappunaṃ,
sayaṃ katāni puññāni
taṃ[3] mittaṃ samparāyikan" ti.

Pavāsimitta[4]-suttaṃ*

16. MACCUNĀ 'BBHĀHATA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

Kena ssu[5] 'bbhāhato[6] loko[7],
kena ssu[8] parivārito,
kena sallena otiṇṇo,
kissa dhūpāyito[9] sadâ? ti.

"Maccunā 'bbhāhato loko,
jarāya parivārito,
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo,
icchādhūpāyito sadâ" ti.

Maccunā[10] 'bbhāhata[11]-suttaṃ†

* S i, 37. "Mittaṃ" *in the* Uddāna *of* RS.
† S. i, 40. RS *name it* "Abbhāhata" *in the* Uddāna.

1 B °yā 2 B *takes it after the following* mittaṃ.
3 C tam 4 B Pavāsami° Ca Pavāsimi°
5 B *omits.* 6 B abbhā° 7 B °ke *here and below.*
8 B ssa 9 B dhupā° C dhumā° 10 B °cuṃ 11 B abbhā°

17. SADDHĀVITTA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

Kiṃ su[1] 'dha[1] vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ,
kiṃ su suciṇṇo[2] sukham āvahāti[3],
kiṃ su have sādutaraṃ[4] rasānaṃ,
kathaṃ jīvaṃ[5] jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan[6]? ti[7].

"Saddhîdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ,
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti,
saccaṃ have sādutaraṃ[8] rasānaṃ,
paññājīviṃ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan" ti.

Saddhāvitta[9]-suttaṃ*

18. RŪPAJĪRAṆA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

Kiṃ[10] jīrati, kiṃ na jīrati,
kiṃ su[11] uppatho[12] ti vuccati,
kiṃ su dhammānaṃ paripantho,
kiṃ su rattindivakkhayo[13],
kiṃ[14] malaṃ brahmacariyassa,
kiṃ sinānam[15] anodakaṃ,†

* S. i, 42. *It is the* "Vittaṃ" *of* RS. † S. i, 38.

1 CRS sûdha
2 B °ṇaṃ
3 B °vahati *here and below.*
4 BS sādhu° *here and below.*
5 B *omits.* B_1 °viṃ
6 BB_1 °ṭhaṃ
7 BB_1 *omit.*
8 R °taram
9 B_1CCa Saddhîdha-vitta-
10 CS kiṃ su
11 R *omits.*
12 B upa° *here and below.*
13 BC °divaṃ kha° *here and below.*
14 C kim
15 B pi nhānaṃ

kati lokasmi[1] chiddāni
yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati,
bhavantaṃ[2] puṭṭhum āgamma
kathaṃ jānemu taṃ[3] mayan*[4]? ti[5].

"Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānaṃ,
nāmagottaṃ na jīrati,
rāgo uppatho ti vuccati,
lobho dhammānaṃ paripantho,
vayo rattindivakkhayo.

Itthī[6] malaṃ[7] brahmacariyassa
etthâyaṃ sajjate pajā,
tapo ca brahmacariyañ ca
taṃ sinānam anodakaṃ,†

cha lokasmi[8] chiddāni
yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati—
ālassañ[9] ca pamādo ca
anuṭṭhānam[10] asaṃyamo,
niddā tandī[11] ca te chidde
sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye" ti.

Rūpajīraṇa-suttaṃ‡

---

* S. i, 34.
† *The above 7 lines excepting the second appear at* S. i, 38.
‡ S. i, 43. *"Na-jīrati" according to* RS.

---

1 B_1CR °smiṃ   2 BCS Bhagavan° *here and below.*
3 R tam   4 B °yaṃ
5 B *omits.*   6 BR itthi   7 R °lam
8 B_1CRS °smiṃ   9 R ala°   10 BB_1CR °naṃ   11 BÇ °di

19. PĀTHEYYA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

Kiṃ su bandhati pātheyyaṃ,
kiṃ su bhogānam āsayo,
kiṃ su naraṃ parikassati,
kiṃ su lokasmi[1] dujjahaṃ,
kismiṃ[2] baddhā[3] puthu-sattā
pāsena sakuṇī[4] yathâ? ti.

"Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ,
siri[5] bhogānam āsayo,
icchā naraṃ[6] parikassati,
icchā lokasmi dujjahā,
icchābaddhā[7] puthu-sattā
pāsena sakuṇī yathâ" ti.

Pātheyya-suttaṃ*

---

20. DHAMMARATHA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ[8]
pisācagaṇasevitaṃ
vanaṃ[9] taṃ[10] mohanaṃ nāma,
kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatî? ti.

---

* S. i, 44. *In the* Uddāna *of* RS *it is* "Pātheyya".

---

1 B₁CR °smiṃ *here and below.* 2 BB₁C kiṃ su
3 B bandhā 4 B °ni R °nī *here and below.*
5 BB₁CRS °ri 6 R °ram 7 B °bandhā
8 CS saṃghuṭ° 9 B₁CRS °nan 10 R tam

"Ujuko nāma so maggo,
abhayā nāma sā disā,
ratho akūjano[1] nāma
dhammacakkehi saṃyuto[2];

hirī tassa apālambo,
saty-assa[3] parivāraṇaṃ,
dhammâhaṃ sārathiṃ[4] brūmi,
sammādiṭṭhi purejavaṃ.

Yassa etādisaṃ[5] yānaṃ
itthiyā purisassa vā,
sa ve etena yānena
nibbānass' eva santike" ti.

Dhammaratha-suttaṃ*

Imāni ekādasa suttāni Devatā-saṃyuttake.[6]

---

21. NA-UÑÑĀTABBA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vîtisā-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

---

* S. i, 33. RS *name it* "Accharā" *in the* Uddāna.

1 BR akuja° 2 B °yutto 3 S sat' assa
4 BB₁ °thī C °thi 5 B tādi° 6 B *omits.*

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—bhavam[1] pi[2] no Gotamo "anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ[3] abhisambuddho" ti paṭijānātî[4]? ti[5].

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja sammā vadamāno vadeyya "anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho" ti, maman taṃ sammā vadamāno[6] vadeyya—ahaṃ hi[7] mahārāja anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti.

4. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino[8] gaṇino gaṇâcariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā[9] sādhusammatā bahujanassa—seyyathîdaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, Sañjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, Pakudho[10] Kaccāyano, Ajito Kesakambalo—te pi mayā "anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhâ ti paṭijānāthâ[11]?" ti[11] puṭṭhā samānā "anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhâ" ti na[12] paṭijānanti, kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c' eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajjāyâ? ti.

5. Cattāro kho me mahārāja daharâ ti na uññātabbā, daharâ ti na paribhotabbā[13].

Katame cattāro?

Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo. Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo. Aggi kho mahārāja

---

1 BS °vaṃ 2 B si 3 R °dhim *here and below.*
4 R pati° 5 B *omits.*
6 B *omits.* 7 B pi 8 BB₁ saṅghi°
9 S titthika° 10 B Kaku° 11 B *omits.*
12 BS *put it after* samānā. 13 BC bhotta° *here and below*

daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo. Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo, daharo ti na paribhotabbo.—Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharâ ti na uññātabbā, daharâ ti na paribhotabbâ ti.

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Khattiyaṃ jātisampannaṃ
atijātaṃ yasassinaṃ
daharo ti nâvajāneyya,
na naṃ paribhave naro;

ṭhānaṃ[1] hi so manuss' indo
rajjaṃ laddhāna khattiyo,
so kuddho rājadaṇḍena
tasmiṃ pakkamate bhusaṃ,
tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya
rakkhaṃ jīvitam attano.

Gāme vā yadi vâraññe
yattha passe bhujaṅgamaṃ,
daharo ti nâvajāneyya,
na naṃ paribhave naro;

uccâvacehi vaṇṇehi
urago carati tejasā[2],
so āsajja ḍaṃse bālaṃ
naraṃ nāriñ[3] ca ekadā,
tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya
rakkhaṃ jīvitam attano.

1 B °nañ B_1 °nam 2 BR °jasi S °jasī 3 BR °riṃ *here and below.*

Pahūtabhakkhaṃ jālinaṃ[1]
pāvakaṃ kaṇhavattaniṃ,
daharo ti nâvajāneyya
na naṃ paribhave naro;

laddhā hi so upādānaṃ,
mahā hutvāna pāvako,
so āsajja ḍahe[2] bālaṃ
naraṃ nāriṃ ca ekadā,
tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya
rakkhaṃ jīvitam attano.

Vanaṃ yad aggi ḍahati[3]
pāvako kaṇhavattani,
jāyanti tattha pārohā
ahorattānam accaye.

Yañ[4] ca kho sīlasampanno
bhikkhu ḍahati tejasā,
na tassa puttā pasavo[5]
dāyādā vindare dhanaṃ,
anapaccā adāyādā
tālāvatthu[6] bhavanti te.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso
sampassaṃ attham attano,
bhujaṅgamaṃ[7] pāvakañ ca
khattiyañ[8] ca yasassinaṃ
bhikkhuñ[9] ca sīlasampannaṃ
sammadeva samācare ti.

---

1 BB₁C jalitaṃ 2 BCS dahe 3 BB₁C daha° *here and below.*
4 B yaṃ 5 B *adds* ca. 6 B₁ °vatthū
7 B bhūjaṅ° 8 BR °yaṃ 9 BR °khuṃ

7. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Abhikkantaṃ bhante! abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathâ pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintî[1]" ti[2], evam eva[3] Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esâhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ[4] ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Na-uññātabba[5]-suttaṃ*

22. JARĀMARAṆA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vîtisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca—atthi nu kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmaraṇâ? ti.

S. i, 68-70. *In the* Uddāna R *reads it as* "Daharo", *while* S *as* "Rahado".

1 B °khanti 2 B *omits.* 3 B_1CRS evaṃ
4 B Saṃghañ 5 B -uññāta

3. N' atthi kho mahārāja jātassa aññatra jarāmaraṇā[1].

Ye pi te mahārāja khattiyamahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta[2]-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vitt'[3] upakaraṇā[3] pahūta-dhanadhaññā, tesam pi jātānaṃ n' atthi aññatra jarāmaraṇā.

Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇamahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vitt' upakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā, tesam pi jātānaṃ n' atthi aññatra jarāmaraṇā.

Ye pi te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇâsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppatta-sadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojanā[4] samma-d-aññā vimuttā,* tesam[5] pi[6] ayaṃ[6] kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo[7] ti.[8]

Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā,
atho sarīram[9] pi jaraṃ[10] upeti,
satañ ca dhammo na jaraṃ upeti,
santo have sabbhi pavedayantî ti.†

Jarāmaraṇa-suttaṃ‡

---

* *This is one of the lists of epithets of an* arhat *as found in the* Nikāyas.
† *Cf.* Dhp. 151. ‡ S. i, 71. RS *name it* "Rājā" *in the* Uddāna.

1 B °ṇan ti *here and below.* 2 B °huta *here and below.*
3 R vittûpa° *throughout.*
4 CS °sañño° 5 B °saṃ
6 B_1CRS pâyaṃ 7 B °na-sabhāvo
8 *The usual expression* "Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā" *is missing here as also in some of the following* suttas.
9 BB_1 °raṃ 10 R °raṃ *here and below.*

23. ATTAPPIYA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vîtisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa[1] evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi—kesaṃ nu kho piyo attā, kesaṃ appiyo attâ? ti[2]. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi:

Ye[3] kho[4] keci kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti, tesaṃ appiyo attā; kiñcâpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ "piyo no attâ" ti atha kho tesaṃ[5] appiyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ[6] hi appiyo appiyassa kareyya taṃ[7] te attanā va attano karonti, tasmā tesaṃ appiyo attā[8].

Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti[9], vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, tesaṃ piyo attā; kiñcâpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ "appiyo no attâ" ti atha kho tesaṃ piyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ[7] te attanā va attano karonti, tasmā tesaṃ piyo attâ ti[10].

---

1 B_1C pati°
2 B *omits.*
3 S *adds* ca.
4 B *omits.*
5 R °sam
6 BB_1 Yañ *here and below.*
7 B tan
8 B *omits.*
9 R karonti
10 B *omits.*

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja, evam etaṃ mahārāja. Ye[1] hi[2] keci mahārāja kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti, tesaṃ appiyo attā[3]; kiñcâpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ "piyo no attâ" ti atha kho tesaṃ appiyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ hi mahārāja appiyo appiyassa kareyya taṃ[4] te attanā va attano karonti, tasmā tesaṃ appiyo attā.

Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, tesaṃ piyo attā[5]; kiñcâpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ "appiyo no attâ" ti atha kho tesaṃ piyo attā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yaṃ hi mahārāja piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ[4] te attanā va attano karonti, tasmā tesaṃ piyo attâ ti.

Attānañ ce piyaṃ jaññā
na naṃ[6] pāpena saṃyuje,
na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti
sukhaṃ dukkaṭakārinā[7].

Antakenâdhipannassa
jahato mānusaṃ bhavaṃ,
kiṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti,
kiñca[8] ādāya gacchati,
kiñc'[9] assa anugaṃ hoti
chāyā va anapāyinī[10]*?

* *Cf.* Dhp. 2.

1 S *adds* ca. 2 B pi
3 R *uses* -pe- *instead of repeating the whole sentence here and below.*
4 B tan 5 R *adds* ti. 6 R nam
7 B_1 °kārino R °katakā° 8 BB_1 kiṃ ca 9 B kiṃ c'
10 BB_1S anupā° *here and below.*

Ubho puññañ ca pāpañ ca
yaṃ macco kurute idha,
taṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti,
tañ ca ādāya gacchati,
tañ c' assa anugaṃ hoti
chāyā va anapāyinī.

Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ
nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ,
*puññāni paralokasmiṃ[1]
patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti †

Attappiya[2]-suttaṃ‡

---

24. PAMĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vîtisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

* S i, 18, 32.
† *This and the preceding verse except its first two feet appear also at* S. i, 93. *The last verse alone appears again at* S i, 97.
‡ S. i, 71-2. RS *name it* "Piya" *in the* Uddāna.

1 B °smi
2 B Attapiya

Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa[1] evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Appakā te sattā lokasmiṃ[2] ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā na c' eva majjanti, na ca pamajjanti, na ca kāmesu gedhaṃ āpajjanti, na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti[3]. Atha kho ete va[4] bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c' eva pamajjanti ca, kāmesu ca gedhaṃ āpajjanti, sattesu ca vippaṭipajjantî ti.

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja, evam etaṃ mahārāja. Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā na c' eva majjanti, na ca pamajjanti, na ca kāmesu gedhaṃ āpajjanti, na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti. Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c' eva pamajjanti ca, kāmesu ca gedhaṃ āpajjanti, sattesu ca vippaṭipajjantî ti.

Sārattā kāmabhogesu
giddhā kāmesu mucchitā
atisāraṃ[5] na bujjhanti,
migā kūṭam[6] va odditaṃ;
pacchâsaṃ[7] kaṭukaṃ hoti,
vipāko hi 'ssa pāpako ti.

Pamāda-suttaṃ*

---

* S. i, 73-4. RS *name it* "Appakā" *in the* Uddāna.

1 B₁C pati° 2 B °smi *here and below.* 3 B vipa° 4 B *omits here and below.* 5 B aticāraṃ 6 B₁ kuṭaṃ 7 B pacc' āsaṃ

25. APPAMĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vîtisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhigayha[1] tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ[2] c' eva atthaṃ samparāyikañ[3] câ? ti.

Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ samparāyikañ câ ti.

3. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ samparāyikañ câ? ti.

Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo[4] ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ samparāyikañ câ ti. Seyyathâ pi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ pāṇānaṃ[5] padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati yad idaṃ mahantattena[6];* evam eva kho mahārāja appamādo

* *A favourite simile*; *see* M. i, 184; *S.* v, 231.

1 BC °dhiggayha *here and below.* 2 BR °kaṃ
3 R °parikañ 4 R *omits.* 5 B °nam
6 B °tatthena R mahantena

eko dhammo yo[1] ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, diṭṭhadhammikañ c' eva atthaṃ samparāyikañ câ ti.

Āyuṃ[2] ārogiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ
saggaṃ uccākulīnataṃ[3],
ratiyo patthayantena[4]
uḷārā aparâparā.

Appamādaṃ pasaṃsanti
puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā,
appamatto ubho atthe
adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho
yo c' attho samparāyiko,
atthâbhisamayā[5] dhīro
paṇḍito ti pavuccatî ti.*

Appamāda-suttaṃ†

---

* *These verses recur at* A. iii, 48 *with slight variation in the first line. The last two stanzas also appear at* S. i, 87, 89; A. ii, 46; It. 16-7. *They have also been quoted at* DA. i, 32. *See also p.* 173 *above.*

† S. i, 86-7. RS *have* "Appamāda".

1 R *omits.*
2 B āyu R āyum
3 B °kulina° B₁ uccaku°
4 B °yamānena
5 B °samayo

26. APUTTAKA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo divā divassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca—handa, kuto nu tvaṃ mahārāja āgacchasi divā divassâ? ti.

3. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ seṭṭhī[1] gahapati kālakato[2]; tam[3] ahaṃ aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rājantepuraṃ abhiharitvā[4] āgacchāmi—sataṃ bhante satasahassānaṃ[5] hiraññass' eva, ko pana vādo rūpiyassa? Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatissa[6] evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi, kaṇājakaṃ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ; evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi, sāṇaṃ dhāreti tipakkhavasanaṃ[7]; evarūpo yānabhogo ahosi, jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenâ ti.

4. Evam etaṃ mahārāja, evam etaṃ mahārāja. Bhūtapubbaṃ so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati Tagarasikhiṃ[8] nāma paccekabuddhaṃ[9] piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi[10], "detha samaṇassa piṇḍapātan[11]" ti vatvā uṭṭhāyâsanā pakkāmi; datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi—"varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā

---

1 BCR °i *here and below.*
2 B kālaṃ karoti
3 B *omits.*
4 RS atiha°
5 RS °sahassāni
6 B °patino
7 BCa pakkha°
8 BB₁ Taggara° C °sikhī
9 BS °kasambuddhaṃ *here and below.*
10 B paṭimānesi B₁C patimānesi *here and below.*
11 RS piṇḍan

vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyun" ti. Bhātu[1] ca[1] pana ekaputtakaṃ[2] sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi.

Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati Tagarasikhiṃ paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi, tassa kammassa vipākena sattakkhattuṃ[3] sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajji[4]; tass'[5] eva kammassa vipākâvasesena imissā[6] yeva Sāvatthiyā[7] sattakkhattuṃ seṭṭhittaṃ kāresi[8].

Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati datvā pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi—"varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyun" ti tassa kammassa vipākena nâss' uḷārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nâss' uḷārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nâss' uḷārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, nâss' uḷārānaṃ pañcannaṃ[9] kāmaguṇānaṃ bhogāya cittaṃ namati,

Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati bhātu ca pana ekaputtakaṃ sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi, tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccittha; tass' eva kammassa vipākâvasesena idaṃ sattamaṃ aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rājakosaṃ pavesenti[10]. Tassa kho pana mahārāja seṭṭhissa[11] gahapatissa purāṇañ ca puññaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ, navañ ca puññaṃ an-upacitaṃ. Ajja pana mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati Mahāroruve[12] niraye paccatî ti.

---

1 B °tucchaṃ *here and below*.
2 R °puttaṃ S ekaṃ puttakaṃ
3 R sattakha°
4 CR uppa°
5 BC tassa
6 C °saṃ
7 BB_1C °yaṃ
8 B °rayi
9 B pañcānaṃ
10 B °visenti B_1R °seti
11 B seṭṭhi-
12 R °roruva-

5. Evaṃ bhante seṭṭhī gahapati Mahāroruvaṃ nirayaṃ upapanno[1]?, ti.

Evaṃ mahārāja seṭṭhī gahapati Mahāroruvaṃ[2] nirayaṃ[3] upapanno ti.

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:[4]

Dhaññaṃ[5] dhanaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ
pariggahaṃ vā pi yad atthi kiñci,
dāsā kammakarā pessā[6]
ye c' assa anujīvino,
sabbaṃ nâdāya gantabbaṃ
sabbaṃ nikkhippa[7]-gāminaṃ.

Yañ ca karoti kāyena
vācāya uda cetasā,
taṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti
tañ ca ādāya gacchati,
tañ c' assa anugaṃ hoti,
chāyā va anapāyinī[8]*;

---

* S. i, 72; Dhp. 2.

---

1 CR uppa° *here and below.* 2 CR °roruve 3 CR °ye
4 BCR *are silent about it*; S *has* -pe- *instead, which evidently stands for the above passage.*
5 B dhañña- 6 B pesā
7 BB₁ nikkhipa 8 BS anupā°

tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ
nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ,
puññāni paralokasmiṃ[1]
patiṭṭhā honti[2] pāṇinan ti.*

Aputtaka-suttaṃ†

---

27. TAMOTAMA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ[3] Pasenadiṃ[4] Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me mahārāja puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Katame cattāro? ‡

Tamo tamaparāyaṇo[5], tamo jotiparāyaṇo, joti tamaparāyaṇo, joti jotiparāyaṇo.§

---

* *For this and the previous verse, see above p.* 198.

† S. i, 91-3. RS *too have this name.*

‡ *Quoted at* Netti. 153.

§ *This category is given, but without the fourfold number, in* D. iii, 233.

1 B °smi
2 B hoti
3 B *omits.*
4 R °di-
5 BB₁CRS °yano *here and below.*

3. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo tamo tamaparāyaṇo hoti?

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti—caṇḍālakule vā veṇakule vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā,* dalidde[1] app'[2] annapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhâbādho, kāṇo vā hoti[3] kuṇi[4] vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ[5] caritvā[5], manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati[6]. Seyyathâ pi mahārāja puriso andhakārā vā andhakāraṃ gaccheyya, tamā vā tamaṃ gaccheyya,[7] lohitamalā vā lohitamalaṃ[8] gaccheyya, tathûpamâhaṃ[9] mahārāja imaṃ[10] puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo tamo tamaparāyaṇo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo tamo jotiparāyaṇo hoti?

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti—caṇḍālakule vā veṇakule vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā, dalidde app' annapānabhojane kasiravuttike,

* *Cf. Dialogues*, i, 100.

1 CS daḷi° *throughout.* 2 B appa- 3 BCS *omit.*
4 CRS °ṇī *here and below.* 5 B *omits.*
6 CR uppa° *here and below.* 7 BB₁C *omit this clause.*
8 B lohitaṃ 9 B tath' upa° *here and below.*
10 B idaṃ

yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhâbādho, kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Seyyathâ pi mahārāja puriso paṭhaviyā[1] vā pallaṅkaṃ āroheyya, pallaṅkā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ[2] āroheyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā hatthikkhandhaṃ āroheyya, hatthikkhandhā vā pāsādaṃ āroheyya, tathûpamâhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo tamo jotiparāyaṇo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo joti tamaparāyaṇo hoti? Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti—khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūta-vitt'[3] upakaraṇe[3] pahūta-dhanadhaññe.* So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā param-

---

* S. i, 71.

---

1 BR patha° *here and below.*

2 R °piṭṭhim

3 CRS -vittopa° *here and below.*

maraṇā apāyaṃ[1] duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Seyyathâ pi mahārāja puriso pāsādā vā hatthikkhandhaṃ oroheyya, hatthikkhandhā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ oroheyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā pallaṅkaṃ oroheyya, pallaṅkā vā paṭhaviṃ oroheyya, paṭhaviyā vā andhakāraṃ paviseyya[2], tathûpamâhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo joti tamaparāyaṇo hoti.

6. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo joti jotiparāyaṇo hoti?

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti—khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūta-vitt' upakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Seyyathâ pi mahārāja puriso pallaṅkā va pallaṅkaṃ saṅkameyya, assapiṭṭhiyā vā assapiṭṭhiṃ saṅkameyya, hatthikkhandhā vā hatthikkhandhaṃ saṅkameyya, pāsādā vā pāsādaṃ saṅkameyya, tathûpamâhaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho mahārāja puggalo joti jotiparāyaṇo hoti.

1 B *omits.* 2 R oroheyya

7. Ime kho mahārāja cattāro[1] puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin[2] ti[3].*

8. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:[4]

Daliddo puriso rāja
assaddho[5] hoti maccharī
kadariyo pāpasaṅkappo
micchādiṭṭhi anādaro,

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi
aññe vā pi vaṇibbake
akkosati paribhāsati
natthiko hoti rosako,
dadamānānaṃ[6] nivāreti
yācamānāna[7] bhojanaṃ;

tādiso puriso rāja
mīyamāno[8] janâdhipa
upeti nirayaṃ ghoraṃ—
tamo tamaparāyaṇo.

---

* *From the beginning upto this is also found at* A. ii, 85ff. *In the* Aṅguttara *it is addressed to the monks and it excludes the similes found after each section in our text. At* Pugg. iv, 19 *this very text appears as in the* Aṅguttara *but without the expression 'O monks'.*

---

1 R *omits.* 2 R °smiṃ 3 R *omits.*
4 BR *omit the passage, while S has* -pe- *instead.*
5 B asa° 6 CS °mānaṃ *here and below.*
7 BR °nānaṃ *here and below.*
8 BB₁S miyya° C mīyya° *here and further on.*

Daliddo puriso rāja
saddho hoti amaccharī
dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo
avyaggamanaso[1] naro,

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi
aññe vā pi vaṇibbake
uṭṭhāya abhivādeti
samacariyāya sikkhati,
dadamānānaṃ na vāreti
yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;

tādiso puriso rāja
mīyamāno janâdhipa
upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānaṃ—
tamo jotiparāyaṇo.

Aḍḍho ce[2] puriso rāja
assaddho hoti maccharī
kadariyo pāpasaṅkappo
micchādiṭṭhi anādaro,

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi
aññe vā pi vaṇibbake
akkosati paribhāsati
natthiko hoti rosako,
dadamānānaṃ nivāreti
yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;

1 BS abyagga° *here and afterwards. Better* °mānaso.
2 BR ve *here and below.*

tādiso puriso rāja
mīyamāno janâdhipa
upeti nirayaṃ ghoraṃ—
joti tamaparāyaṇo.

Aḍḍho ce puriso rāja
saddho hoti amaccharī
dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo
avyaggamanaso naro,

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi
aññe vā pi vaṇibbake
uṭṭhāya abhivādeti
samacariyāya sikkhati,
dadamānānaṃ na vāreti
yācamānāna bhojanaṃ;

tādiso puriso rāja
mīyamāno janâdhipa
upeti tidivaṃ ṭhānaṃ—
joti jotiparāyaṇo.

Tamotama-suttaṃ*

---

* S. i, 93-6. RS *call it* "Puggala".

28. PABBAT' UPAMA SUTTA

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ[1] Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca—handa, kuto nu tvaṃ mahārāja āgacchasi divā[2] divassâ[2] ti.

3. Yāni tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhâbhisittānaṃ[3] issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavīmaṇḍalaṃ[4] abhivijiya ajjhâvasantānaṃ rājakaraṇīyāni bhavanti, tesvâhaṃ[5] etarahi ussukkam āpanno ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja: Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya[6] disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko[7]. So taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe mahārāja jāneyyāsi[8], ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ pabbataṃ abbhasamaṃ sabbe pāṇe nippothento[9] āgacchati; yaṃ[10] te mahārāja karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohî ti.

Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya dakkhiṇāya disāya -pe-.

Atha tatiyo puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya -pe-.

---

1 R °di- 2 R *omits.* 3 CRS muddhâvasi° *here and further on.*
4 BR pathavī° *here and below.* 5 BB_1 tesu khvâhaṃ
6 R *has a different order, viz., east, west, north and south.*
7 C paccāyiko 8 BS °neyya *here and below.*
9 B_1 nippoṭhento R °phoṭento *here and below.*
10 C yan *here and further on.*

Atha catuttho puriso āgaccheyya uttarāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko. So taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe mahārāja jāneyyāsi, ahaṃ āgacchāmi uttarāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ pabbataṃ abbhasamaṃ sabbe pāṇe nippothento āgacchati; yaṃ te mahārāja karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohi.

Evarūpe te mahārāja mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dāruṇe manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyan? ti[1].

5. Evarūpe me bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dāruṇe manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra[2] dhammacariyāya aññatra samacariyāya aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra puññakiriyâyâ! ti.

6. Ārocemi kho te mahārāja, paṭivedemi[3] kho te mahārāja, adhivattati kho te[4] mahārāja jarāmaraṇaṃ; adhivattamāne ca[5] te mahārāja jarāmaraṇe kim assa karaṇīyan? ti.

7. Adhivattamāne ca me[6] bhante jarāmaraṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya aññatra samacariyāya aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra puññakiriyāya!

Yāni pi[7] tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhâbhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavīmaṇḍalaṃ abhivijiya ajjhâvasantānaṃ hatthiyuddhāni bhavanti, tesam pi bhante hatthiyuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe.

---

1 *The texts are careless about the use of* ti *here and below.*
2 CR *do not repeat the word below.*
3 B °vedayāmi
4 CRS taṃ
5 B ce
6 B *omits.*
7 BB_1CS *omit.*

Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhâbhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavīmaṇḍalaṃ abhivijiya ajjhâvasantānaṃ assayuddhāni bhavanti,[1] tesam pi bhante assayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe.

Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhâbhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavīmaṇḍalaṃ abhivijiya ajjhâvasantānaṃ rathayuddhāni bhavanti, tesam pi bhante rathayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe.

Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhâbhisittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāmagedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariya-ppattānaṃ mahantaṃ paṭhavīmaṇḍalaṃ abhivijiya ajjhâvasantānaṃ pattiyuddhāni bhavanti, tesam pi bhante pattiyuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule mantino mahāmattā ye pahonti āgate paccatthike mantehi bhedayituṃ; tesam pi bhante mantayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe.

Saṃvijjati[2] kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ hirañña[3]-suvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigatañ c' eva vehāsaṭṭhañ ca yena mayaṃ pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpe-

1 BR *do not repeat the sentence here and below but briefly refer to the different kinds of fight by* -pe-. C *uses* -pe- *only*.

2 B atthi

3 R *omits*.

tuṃ; tesam pi bhante dhanayuddhānaṃ n' atthi gati n' atthi visayo adhivattamāne jarāmaraṇe.

Adhivattamāne ca me[1] bhante jarāmaraṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya aññatra samacariyāya aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra puññakiriyâyâ! ti.

8. Evam etaṃ mahārāja, evam etaṃ mahārāja, adhivattamāne ca te[2] jarāmaraṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya aññatra samaçariyāya aññatra kusalakiriyāya aññatra puññakiriyāyâ! ti.

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi selā vipulā
nabhaṃ āhacca pabbatā
samantânupariyeyyuṃ[3]
nippothentā catuddisā,

evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca
adhivattanti pāṇino[4],
khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse
sudde caṇḍālapukkuse,
na kiñci parivajjeti,
sabbam evâbhimaddati.

Na tattha hatthīnaṃ bhūmi
na rathānaṃ na pattiyā,
na câpi mantayuddhena
sakkā jetuṃ dhanena vā.

---

1 B *omits.*
2 B *omits*
3 BB₁CS °tā anu°
4 B °ne

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso
sampassaṃ attham attano,
Buddhe Dhamme ca[1] Saṃghe ca
dhīro saddhaṃ nivesaye.

Yo dhammacārī kāyena
vācāya uda cetasā,
idh' eva naṃ pasaṃsanti,
pecca sagge pamodatî ti.

Pabbat'[2] upama[2]-suttaṃ†

Imāni aṭṭha suttāni Kosalasaṃyutte.[3]

---

29. LOKĀNUVICARAṆA SUTTA

Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

* S. i, 70.
† S. i, 100-02. RS *name it* "Pabbatopama" *in the* Uddāna.

1 B *omits.*
2 C °tûpama
3 B *has* Sagāthavagge *in place of the whole sentence.*

Bhagavā etad avoca[1]:

2. Aṭṭhamiyaṃ bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ Mahārājānaṃ amaccā[2] pārisajjā[3] imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti—kacci bahū[4] manussā manussesu matteyyā[5] petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhâpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti[6] puññāni karontî? ti.

3. Cātuddasiyaṃ[7] bhikkhave pakkhassa[8] catunnaṃ Mahārājānaṃ puttā imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti—kacci bahū manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhâpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontî? ti.

4. Tad-ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattāro Mahārājāno sāmaṃ yeva imaṃ lokaṃ anuvicaranti—kacci bahū manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhâpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontî? ti.

5. Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhâpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontî ti, tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro Mahārājāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti—appakā kho mārisa manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhâpacāyino uposathaṃ

---

1 BC *and the* Aṅguttara *text are silent about this passage but have* "Sāvatthiyaṃ" *instead, obviously referring to the same context.*

2 B *omits.*

3 B °sajjānaṃ

4 BB₁C bahu- *here and afterwards.*

5 C mette° *here and below.*

6 BB₁C °ronti R °renti *here and below.*

7 R °sī

8 BB₁C *omit.*

upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontî ti. Tena[1] bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā anattamanā honti—dibbā vata bho[2] kāyā parihāyissanti, paripūrissanti[3] asurakāyâ ti.

6. Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhâpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontî[4] ti[4], taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro Mahārājāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Suddhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti—bahū kho mārisa manussā manussesu matteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhâpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgaranti puññāni karontî ti. Tena bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti—dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti, parihāyissanti asurakāyâ ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:

Cātuddasī[5] pañcadasī
yā ca[6] pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca
aṭṭh' aṅga-susamāgataṃ[7]*
uposathaṃ upavaseyya
yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

* *These four lines appear also at* S. i, 208; Thig. 31.

1 R *adds* hi *here and below.* 2 B te
3 B °pūrayissanti C °pūressanti S puressanti *here and further on.*
4 BB$_1$C karonti
5 B$_1$CS °siṃ *here and below.* 6 BR va *here and below.*
7 BB$_1$C -samāhitaṃ *here and below.*

8. Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggītā na sugītā, dubbhāsitā na subhāsitā.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Sakko bhikkhave devānaṃ indo avîtarāgo avîtadoso avîtamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇâsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasaṃyojano samma-d-aññā-vimutto, tassa kho etaṃ[1] bhikkhave kallaṃ vacanāya:*

Cātuddasī pañcadasī
yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca
aṭṭh' aṅga-susamāgataṃ
uposathaṃ upavaseyya
yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

So hi[2] bhikkhave bhikkhu vîtarāgo vîtadoso vîtamoho ti.

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

---

* D. i, 157.

---

1 BB$_1$ evaṃ   2 B *omits.*

Cātuddasī pañcadasī[1]
yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca
aṭṭh' aṅga-susamāgataṃ
uposathaṃ upavaseyya
yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

10. Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggītā na sugītā, dubbhāsitā na subhāsitā.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Sakko hi bhikkhave devānaṃ indo aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmâ ti vadāmi.

11. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇâsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasaṃyojano samma-d-aññā-vimutto, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya:

Cātuddasī pañcadasī
yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī
pāṭihāriya-pakkhañ ca
aṭṭh' aṅga-susamāgataṃ
uposathaṃ upavaseyya
yo p' assa mādiso naro ti.

---

1 *For the rest of the stanza, except for the last foot,* B *uses* -pe- *here and below.*

Taṃ kissa hetu?

So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto jātiyā jarāya[1] maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi[1] upāyāsehi, parimutto dukkhasmâ ti vadāmî[2] ti[3].

Lokânuvicaraṇa-suttaṃ*

Tik'[4] *Aṅguttare*

---

30. SU-PUBBAṆHA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ[5] me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:[5]

Ye[6] bhikkhave sattā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, su-pubbaṇho bhikkhave tesaṃ sattānaṃ.

---

* A. i, 142-45. *In the* Uddāna R *designates the* sutta *as* "Dve rājā" *and* S *as* "Duve ca rājāno". *In* RS *it has been split up into two* suttas, *the second one beginning with paragraph 7 of our text. But, according to the* Manorathapūraṇī, *the second* sutta *begins with our paragraph 9.*

1-1 B *has* -pe- *instead.* 2 BR °mi 3 BR *omit.* 4 B Ṭikā
5-5 BC *are silent about this passage, but have* Sāvatthiyaṃ *instead.*
6 R *adds* hi.

Ye bhikkhave sattā majjhantikasamayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, su-majjhantiko bhikkhave tesaṃ sattānaṃ.

Ye bhikkhave sattā sāyaṅhasamayaṃ kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti, vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti, manasā sucaritaṃ caranti, su-sāyaṇho bhikkhave tesaṃ sattānan ti.

Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ
suppabhātaṃ suhuṭṭhitaṃ[1],
su-khaṇo su-muhutto ca[2]
su-y-iṭṭhaṃ brahmacārisu[3].

Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ,
vācākammaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ,
padakkhiṇaṃ manokammaṃ,
paṇidhi[4] te[5] padakkhiṇā[6],
padakkhiṇāni katvāna
labhate[7] 'tthe[7] padakkhiṇe.

Te atthaladdhā sukhitā
virūḷhā Buddhasāsane,
arogā[8] sukhitā hotha
saha sabbehi ñātīhî[9] ti[10].

Su-pubbaṇha-sutta*

Tik'[11] *Aṅguttare*

* A. i, 294. *In the* Uddāna R *names it* "Sukhapubbaṇha" *and* S "Su-pubbaṇha".

1 RS suvuṭṭhi° 2 B *omits.* 3 B °suṃ
4 R °dhiyo 5 R *omits.* 6 BB₁ °ṇe
7 B labhanti 'tthe B₁ labhant' atthe C labhante 'ttha R labhat' atthe
8 R āro° 9 B °hi CRS °tibhî 10 B *omits.* 11 B Tika

31. SALLA SUTTA

Animittam anaññātaṃ*
maccānaṃ idha jīvitaṃ†
kasirañ ca parittañ ca,
tañ ca dukkhena saññutaṃ[1].‡

Na hi so upakkamo atthi
yena jātā na miyyare,
jaram[2] pi patvā maraṇaṃ,
evaṃdhammā hi pāṇino.

Phalānam iva pakkānaṃ§
pāto patanato[3] bhayaṃ,
evaṃ jātānaṃ maccānaṃ
niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ.||

Yathā pi kumbhakārassa
katā mattikabhājanā
sabbe[4] bhedapariyantā,
evaṃ maccāna[5] jīvitaṃ¶.+

---

* *Quoted at* DhpA. i, 355. † J. iv, 412.

‡ *The last two lines also appear at* J. iv, 113; vi, 17.

§ *Cf.* M. ii, 74; Thag. 788; J. iv, 495.

|| J. iv, 127; vi, 28; *also quoted at* NdA. i, 73, *and* PsA. 146. *Verses* 3 *and* 4 *are quoted at* Vism. 231, *while* Nd. i, 121 *quotes stanzas* 3 *to* 7 *and the first two lines of stanza* 8.

¶ *Cf.* J. vi, 26, *also* Dhp. 182.

\+ *Cf.* DhpA. iii, 320 *f.n., where we have a more detailed version. Cf. also* D. ii, 120 *f.n. for this and the following stanza.*

1 B_1 saṃyutaṃ 2 B °raṃ
3 R papatanā 4 B *adds* te. 5 B °naṃ

Daharā ca mahantā ca*
ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā†
sabbe maccuvasaṃ yanti
‡sabbe maccuparāyaṇā[1].§

Tesaṃ maccuparetānaṃ
gacchataṃ paralokato
na pitā tāyate puttaṃ
ñāti[2] vā pana ñātake.

Pekkhataṃ yeva ñātīnaṃ
passa lālappataṃ[3] puthu,
ekam eko va maccānaṃ
go vajjho viya niyyati[4].

Evaṃ abbhāhato loko
maccunā ca jarāya ca||
tasmā dhīrā na socanti
viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ¶.

Yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi
āgatassa gatassa vā +
ubho ante asampassaṃ
niratthaṃ paridevasi@.

* *Cf.* M. ii, 74; Thag. 788; J. iv, 495. † J. v, 239.
‡ J. iv, 127; v, 109; DhpA. iii, 320 *f.n.*; *cf. also* S. v, 217.
§ *Cf.* J. iv, 127; DhpA. iii, 320 *f.n.*
|| *For this couplet, cf.* S. i, 40; J. vi, 26; Thag. 448.
¶ S. i, 24. + Thig. 127.
@ *Cf.* niratthā paridevanā *in v.* 12 *below.*

1 BB₁ °yanā° 2 B °ti 3 CR °lapataṃ 4 C nīya°

Paridevayamāno[1] ce
kiñci-d-attham[2] udabbahe,
sammūḷho hiṃsam attānaṃ,
kayirā c' enaṃ[3] vicakkhaṇo.*

Na hi ruṇṇena sokena†
santiṃ pappoti cetaso‡,
bhiyy' ass' uppajjate dukkhaṃ
sarīraṃ c'[4] upahaññati[4].

Kiso vivaṇṇo bhavati
hiṃsam attānam attanā,
na tena petā pālenti,
niratthā paridevanā.

Sokaṃ appajahaṃ jantu
bhiyyo dukkhaṃ nigacchati§,
anutthunanto[5] kālakataṃ[6]
sokassa vasam anvagū ||

Aññe pi passa gamine
yathā-kamm'[7] upage[7] nare,
maccuno vasam āgamma
phandante v' idha pāṇino[8].

---

* J. iv, 127. † Cf. Khp. vii, 11; Pv. 4. 5.
‡ S. i, 212; A. i, 138; Vin. ii, 156; *see also v.* 20 *below.*
§ S. i, 85; Sn. 278. || Cf. J. iv, 121.

---

1 B °devamāno 2 B kiñca-d attha 3 B₁ etaṃ
4 B v' upa° B₁ cûpa° R upa° 5 R °thuṇanto
6 BB₁ °laṃ kataṃ *here and below.*
7 BCRS kammûpage 8 BRS °ne

Yena yena hi maññanti
tato taṃ hoti aññathā,*
etādiso vinābhāvo—
passa lokassa pariyāyaṃ.

Api[1] vassasataṃ jīve†
bhiyyo vā pana māṇavo
ñātisaṅghā[2] vinā hoti,
jahāti idha jīvitaṃ.

Tasmā arahato sutvā
vineyya paridevitaṃ[3],
petaṃ kālakataṃ disvā
"na so labbhā mayā" iti.

Yathā saraṇam ādittaṃ
vārinā parinibbaye,‡
evam pi dhīro sappañño
paṇḍito kusalo naro
khippam uppatitaṃ sokaṃ
vāto tūlaṃ[4] va dhaṃsaye.§

Paridevaṃ pajappañ ca
domanassañ ca attano,
attano sukham esāno
abbahe[5] sallam attano||.

* Sn. 757. † S. v, 217. ‡ *Cf.* J. iii, 157, 215, 390.
§ *Vide* J. iv, 127, *where the stanza appears with slight alteration.*
|| Sn. 334; *cf.* Thig. 136; J. iii, 157, 215, 390; iv, 62.

1 CR *add* ca. 2 B₁ °saṃghā 3 C °devanaṃ
4 BR tulam B₁ tulaṃ 5 B abbuḷho B₁ abbuhe S abbuḷhe

Abbūḷhasallo[1] asito
santiṃ pappuyya[2] cetaso*
sabbasokaṃ[3] atikkanto
asoko hoti nibbuto ti.

Sallasuttaṃ†

Suttanipāte

---

32. NAKHASIKHĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsuṃ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:

Taṃ[4] kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ[5] nu kho bahutaraṃ, yo câyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito, yā[6] câyaṃ[6] mahāpaṭhavî[7]? ti.

2. Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ mahāpaṭhavī; appamattako 'yaṃ Bhagavato paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito saṅkham[8] pi na upeti, upanidham[9] pi na upeti,

---

* S. i, 212; *cf. also* A. i, 138; Vin ii, 156; Thig. 91; *also v.* 11 *above.*
† Sn. 574-93.

---

1 B °saḷho
2 B sampassa
3 BS sabbaṃ sokaṃ
4 C tan
5 C °man
6 B appâyaṃ vā B₁ ayaṃ vā C atthâyaṃ vā
7 BB₁R patha° *here and below.*
8 B saṃkhaṃ
9 B °dhaṃ B₁ °nidhim

kaḷabhāgam[1] pi na upeti, mahāpaṭhaviṃ[2] upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti.*

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete yeva[3] bahutarā sattā ye aññatra manussehi paccājāyanti. Tasmā-t-iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—appamattā viharissāmâ ti. Evaṃ[4] hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban[5] ti[5].

Nakhasikhā-suttaṃ†

Nidānavagge

---

* *For almost the same text, vide* S. ii, 133.

† S ii, 263. *Cf. also* S. ii, 133; v, 459. RS *too call it* "Nakhasikhā".

1 C kalābhā° 2 B °vī R °vim 3 B *omits.*
4 B[1]CS evañ 5 R °tabbaṃ B[1] vā C eva

CHAPTER VI

(*MISCELLANEOUS*)

Yā pana[1] Saṃghabhattâdīsu* dānânisaṃsa-paṭisaṃyuttāni[2] Nidhikaṇḍasuttâdi†-anumodanaṃ, gehappavesana-maṅgalâdīsu[3]* Maṅgalasuttâdi‡ -anumodanaṃ, matakabhattâdīsu[4] Tirokuḍḍasuttâdi§ -anumodanan[5] ti[6] "tisso anumodanā[6] uggahetabbâ"* ti vuttā, tā evaṃ veditabbā.

1. NIDHIKAṆḌA SUTTA

Nidhiṃ nidheti puriso
gambhīre odakantike
atthe kicce samuppanne
atthāya me bhavissati.

Rājato vā duruttassa,
corato pīḷitassa vā,
iṇassa vā pamokkhāya,
dubbhikkhe āpadāsu vā,
etad atthāya lokasmiṃ
nidhi nāma nidhīyati[7].

---

* *See the Prologue, p. 1.* † Khp. 7.
‡ *It is remarkable that this* sutta *is conspicuous by its absence from our text.* § Khp. 6.

---

1 B sā
2 B₁ -ppaṭi° B₂ -paṭiyuttaṃ
3 -maṅgalâmaṅgalesu *in the Prologue.*
4 BC °âdisu
5 B °nā
6-6 B *omits.*
7 R °yate

Tāva-sunihito santo
gambhīre odakantike,
na sabbo sabbadā eva
tassa taṃ upakappati.

Nidhī[1] vā ṭhānā cavati,
saññā vā 'ssa vimuyhati,
nāgā vā apanāmenti,
yakkhā vā pi haranti naṃ,

appiyā vā pi dāyādā
uddharanti apassato[2],
yadā puññakkhayo hoti
sabbam etaṃ vinassati.

Yassa dānena sīlena
saṃyamena[3] damena ca
nidhī[4] sunihito hoti
itthiyā purisassa vā,

cetiyamhi[5] vā[6] Saṃghe[7] vā
puggale atithīsu vā
mātari pitari vā[8] pi
atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari[9],

eso nidhi sunihito
ajeyyo anugāmiko,
pahāya gamanīyesu
etaṃ[10] ādāya gacchati;

1 BB₁S °dhi 2 B āsayato 3 CS saññame° 4 BCS °dhi
5 B °tiyasmi 6 BB₁CS ca 7 CS Saṅghe 8 B ca
9 C °ri 10 B evaṃ

asādhāraṇam aññesaṃ
acoraharaṇo[1] nidhi[2],
kayirātha dhīro puññāni
yo nidhi anugāmiko.

Esa devamanussānaṃ
sabbakāmadado nidhi[2],
yaṃ yad evâbhipatthenti
sabbam etena labbhati;

suvaṇṇatā sussaratā[3]
susaṇṭhānaṃ[4] surūpatā
ādhipaccaṃ[5] parivāro[6],
sabbam etena labbhati;

padesarajjaṃ issariyaṃ
cakkavattisukham[7] pi yaṃ
devarajjam[8] pi dibbesu,
sabbam etena labbhati;

mānusikā[9] ca sampatti
devaloke ca yā rati
yā ca nibbānasampatti,
sabbam etena labbhati;

mittasampadam āgamma
yoniso ca[10] payuñjato
vijjā-vimutti-vasībhāvo[11],
sabbam etena labbhati;

---

1 BB₁CR acorāha° 2 BS °dhī
3 BS susa° 4 B °nā B₁CR °na- 5 BB₁CR °pacca-
6 BB₁C °vārā 7 BCS °sukhaṃ 8 B °rajjaṃ
9 BCR °nussikā 10 B₁ va B₂S ce CR ve 11 C -vimutti-va°

paṭisambhidā vimokkhā ca
yā ca sāvakapāramī
paccekabodhi Buddhabhūmi,
sabbam etena labbhati.

Evaṃ mahatthikā[1] esā
yad idaṃ puññasampadā,
tasmā dhīrā pasaṃsanti
paṇḍitā katapuññatan ti.

Nidhikaṇḍa-suttaṃ*

Khuddakapāṭhe

---

1. Idaṃ Nidhikaṇḍasuttaṃ nāma Bhagavatā anumodanāvasena vuttaṃ. Ayam assa aṭṭh'[2] uppatti :

Sāvatthiyaṃ kira aññataro kuṭumbiko aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo, saddho[3] ca hoti pasanno, vigata-malamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. So ekasmiṃ[4] divase[4] Buddhappamukhassa[5] bhikkhusaṃghassa dānaṃ deti. Tena ca[6] samayena rājā dhanatthiko hoti. So tassa santike purisaṃ pesesi—gaccha[7] bhaṇe, itthannāmaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ ānehî ti. So gantvā taṃ kuṭumbikaṃ āha—rājā taṃ gahapati āmantetî ti. Kuṭumbiko saddhâdiguṇasamannāgatena cetasā Buddhap-

---

* Khp. 7.

---

1 BB$_1$B$_2$C mahiddhiyā
2 BB$_1$ atth'
3 RS *add* so ca *before it and omit the following* ca.
4 BB$_1$C ekadi°
5 BCR Buddhapa°
6 S *omits.*
7 B *adds* bho.

pamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisanto āha—gaccha bho purisa, pacchā āgamissāmi; idāni tāva 'mhi nidhiṃ nidhento ṭhito ti.

2. Atha kho[1] Bhagavā bhuttāvī pavārito tam[2] eva puññasampadaṃ paramatthato nidhî ti dassento[3] tassa kuṭumbikassa anumodanatthaṃ "nidhiṃ nidheti puriso" ti imā gāthāyo abhāsi.

3. Desanāpariyosāne[4] so upāsako bahujanena[5] saddhiṃ sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi; rañño ca Pasenadi-Kosalassa santikaṃ gantvā etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Rājā ativiya tuṭṭho hutvā "sādhu sādhu[6] gahapati, sādhu kho tvaṃ[7] gahapati mādisehi pi aharaṇīyaṃ[8] nidhiṃ nidhesî" ti sambhāvetvā[9] mahatiṃ pūjaṃ[10] akāsî ti.*

---

2. CARIMĀLOPA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Evañ[11] ce bhikkhave sattā jāneyyuṃ dānasaṃvibhāgassa vipākaṃ yathâhaṃ jānāmi, na adatvā bhuñjeyyuṃ, na ca nesaṃ maccheramalaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya. Yo pi

* *The prose portion of our text is taken from the* Paramatthajotikā, *the commentary on the* Khuddakapāṭha. *Vide* KhpA. 216-31.

1 BCR *omit.* 2 S idam
3 RS dassetuṃ 4 BB$_1$C °nâvasāne 5 S °janehi
6 BB$_1$R *omit.* 7 B taṃ 8 C ahāra°
9 BB$_1$CR saṃrādhetvā 10 B °jam
11 B$_1$C evaṃ *here and below.*

nesaṃ assa[1] carimo ālopo carimaṃ kabalaṃ, tato pi na asaṃvibhajitvā bhuñjeyyuṃ, sace nesaṃ patiggāhakā[2] assu. Yasmā ca[3] kho bhikkhave sattā na evaṃ jānanti dānasaṃvibhāgassa vipākaṃ yathâhaṃ jānāmi, tasmā adatvā bhuñjanti, maccheramalañ ca nesaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatî ti.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca. Tatth'[4] etaṃ iti vuccati[5]:

Evañ ce sattā jāneyyuṃ
yathā vuttaṃ Mahesinā
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa
yathā hoti mahapphalaṃ,

vineyya maccheramalaṃ*
vippasannena cetasā
dajjuṃ[6] kālen'[7] ariyesu,
yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ.

Annañ ca datvā[8] bahuno
dakkhiṇeyyesu dakkhiṇaṃ,
ito cutā manussattā
saggaṃ gacchanti dāyakā.

Te ca saggagatā[9] tattha
modanti kāmakāmino,†
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa
anubhonti amaccharâ ti.

* A. ii, 60. † A. i, 153; ii, 62.

1 B ayam 2 B₁ paṭi° 3 B *omits.*
4 B Tatr' 5 B °tî ti 6 BB₁C dajjā
7 B kāle B₁CRS kālena 8 S °tvāna 9 BR saggaṃ gatā

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Carimâlopa-suttaṃ

Itivuttake

---

3. BALADĀNA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

2. Ekaṃ antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ[1] gāthāya ajjhabhāsi[1]:

Kiṃdado balado hoti,
kiṃdado hoti vaṇṇado,
kiṃdado sukhado hoti,
kiṃdado hoti cakkhudo,
ko[2] ca sabbadado hoti,
taṃ[3] me akkhāhi pucchito.

---

* It. 18-9. RS *name it* "Dāna" *in the* Uddāna.

1-1 RS Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi
2 BB₁C yo 3 C tam

"Annado balado hoti,
vatthado[1] hoti vaṇṇado,
yānado sukhado hoti,
dīpado hoti cakkhudo;

so ca sabbadado hoti
yo dadāti upassayaṃ,
amataṃ-dado[2] ca so hoti
yo[3] dhammaṃ[4] anusāsatî" ti.

Baladāna-suttaṃ*

---

4. PUÑÑAVAḌḌHANA SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ[5]

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

2. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Kesaṃ divā ca ratto ca
sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati,
dhammaṭṭhā sīlasampannā
ke janā saggagāmino? ti.

* S. i, 32. BB$_1$ *call it* "Pañcaṭṭhānadāna-suttaṃ", *while* RS "Kiṃ dado" *in the* Uddāna.

1 B vatthudo 2 BB$_1$S amatandado 3 B *adds* ca. 4 B$_1$ °mam
5 *The stock passage* "evaṃ me sutaṃ..." *has been condensed here and in the* Yāgudānânumodanā Sutta (*infra p.* 238).

"Ārāmaropā vanaropā
ye janā setukārakā,
papañ ca udapānañ ca
ye dadanti upassayaṃ,

tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca
sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati,
dhammaṭṭhā sīlasampannā
te janā saggagāmino" ti.

Puññavaḍḍhana-suttaṃ†

Dve Sagāthavagge

5. PAÑCAṬṬHĀNADĀNA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ pañcaṭṭhānāni[1] deti.

† S. i, 33. *In the* Uddāna R *gives it the name of* "Vanaropetaṃ", *while* S "Vanaropaj' etaṃ".

1 CRS pañcaṭhā° *here and below*.

Katamāni pañca?

Āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ[1] deti.

Āyuṃ kho pana datvā[2] āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa[3] vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukhaṃ datvā sukhassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, paṭibhānaṃ datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.—Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni pañcaṭṭhānāni detî ti.

3. Idam[4] avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athâparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:[4]

Āyudo balado dhīro
vaṇṇado paṭibhānado[5],
sukhassa dātā medhāvī
sukhaṃ so adhigacchati.

Āyuṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ
sukhañ ca paṭibhānado,
dīghāyu yasavā hoti
yattha yatth' upapajjatî* ti.

---

* *Vide* A. iii, 51.

---

1 S °bhāṇaṃ *here and below.*

2 B °tvāna *here and below.*

3 B₁ manussassa *here and below.*

4-4 RS *omit.*

5 BS °bhāṇado *here and below.*

4. Idam[1] avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.[1]

Pañcaṭṭhānadāna-suttaṃ*

Pañcak'[2] *Aṅguttare*

---

6. YĀGUDĀNĀNUMODANĀ SUTTA

Bārāṇasiyaṃ[3]

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo Buddhappamukhaṃ[4] bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtāya yāguyā ca madhugoḷakena ca sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ[5] ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Dasa[6] ime[6] brāhmaṇa ānisaṃsā yāguyā.

Katame[7] dasa[7]?

Yāguṃ dento āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ deti, yāgu pītā khudaṃ paṭihanti[8], pipāsaṃ vinodeti[9], vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.—Ime kho brāhmaṇa dasânisaṃsā yāguyâ ti.

* A. iii, 42. *The* Uddāna *of* RS *calls it* "Bhojana".

1-1 RS *omit.* 2 B Pañc' 3 B *omits.*
4 BCR Buddhapa° 5 BB₁ oṇita°
6 BR das' ime S dasa-y-ime 7 BC *omit.*
8 BRS °hanati 9 B paṭivineti B₁ vineti S paṭivi°

Yo saññatānaṃ paradatta-bhojinaṃ
kālena[1] sakkacca[2] dadāti yāguṃ,
das'[3] assa ṭhānāni[3] anuppavecchati[4]—
āyuñ[5] ca vaṇṇañ[6] ca sukhaṃ balañ ca,

paṭibhānam assa upajāyate[7] tato,
khudaṃ pipāsaṃ vyapaneti[8] vātaṃ,
sodheti vatthiṃ, pariṇāmeti bhattaṃ[9],
bhesajjam etaṃ Sugatena vaṇṇitaṃ.

Tasmā hi yāguṃ alam eva dātuṃ
niccaṃ manussena sukhatthikena,
dibbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni,
manussa-sobhagyatam[10] icchatā[11] vâ ti.

3. Imāhi gāthāhi Bhagavā[12] brāhmaṇaṃ anumodi.

Yāgudānânumodanā[13]-suttaṃ*

---

7. DEVATĀNUKAMPA SUTTA

1. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Buddhappamukhaṃ[14] bhikkhusaṃghaṃ[15] paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

* Vin. i, 221-22.

1 B *adds* ca. 2 BR °caṃ 3-3 BR dasaṭṭhānāni
4 B1 anupavacchati 5 B °yu B1 °yuṃ 6 BB1 °ṇaṃ
7 R °jāyati 8 BCS bya° 9 C °tam
10 BS -sobhagataṃ R -sobhāgyataṃ 11 BCRS °ti
12 BRS *add* taṃ. 13 B °modana-
14 B Buddhapamukhassa CRS Buddhapa° 15 B °ghassa

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Yasmiṃ padese kappeti
vāsaṃ paṇḍitajātiko[1],
sīlavant' ettha bhojetvā
saññate brahmacārino[2]

yā tattha devatā āsuṃ
tāsaṃ dakkhiṇam ādise,
tā pūjitā pūjayanti
mānitā mānayanti naṃ[3],

tato[4] naṃ[5] anukampanti
mātā puttaṃ va orasaṃ,
devânukampito poso
sadā bhadrāni passatî ti.

Devatânukampa[6]-suttaṃ*

---

8. VIHĀRADĀNĀNUMODANĀ SUTTA

1. Tena kho[7] pana[7] samayena Buddho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane[8] Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ senâsanaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. Te ca[9] bhikkhū tahaṃ tahaṃ viharanti araññe rukkhamūle pabbate kandarāyaṃ giriguhāyaṃ susāne vanapatthe ajjhokāse palāla-puñje. Te kālass' eva tato tato nikkhamanti pāsādikena

* Vin. i, 229-30. CCc *give it the name* "Vassakārânumodanā-suttaṃ", *while* BB$_1$ *omit the name altogether.*

1 B$_1$RS °tiyo 2 B$_1$C °cārayo 3 C ca
4 B tam 5 B enaṃ 6 CCc Vassakārânumodanā-
7 BRS *omit.* 8 C Veṭṭhavane 9 R 'dha

abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasāritena okkhittacakkhunā iriyāpathasampannā[1].

2. Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako[2] seṭṭhī[3] kālass' eva uyyānaṃ gantvā te bhikkhū disvā pasīditvā bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca—sacâhaṃ bhante vihāre kārāpeyyaṃ[4] vaseyyātha me vihāresû?, ti.

Na kho gahapati Bhagavatā vihārā anuññātâ ti.

Tena hi bhante Bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthâ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā—"anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcalenāni[5]: vihāraṃ aḍḍhayogaṃ pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhan" ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahakaṃ[6] seṭṭhiṃ etad avocuṃ—"anuññātā kho gahapati Bhagavatā vihārā, yassa 'dāni kālaṃ maññasî" ti.

4. Atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhī ekâhen' eva saṭṭhivihāre pariyosāpetvā Buddhappamukhaṃ[7] bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nimantetvā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā te saṭṭhivihāre āgatânāgatassa cātuddisassa Saṃghassa patiṭṭhāpesi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti[8]
tato vāḷamigāni[9] ca,
siriṃsape[10] ca makase[11]
sisire câpi vuṭṭhiyo,

---

1 C °naṃ 2 B₁C °gahiko 3 B₁CR °ṭhi 4 R °peyya
5 B₁ °leṇāni 6 B₁C °gahi° *here and below.* 7 BCRS Buddhapa°
8 B °hanati 9 S bāḷa° 10 B sarisappe 11 R *adds* ca.

tato vātâtapo ghoro
sañjāto paṭihaññati;
lenatthañ[1] ca sukhatthañ ca
jhāyituñ[2] ca vipassituṃ

vihāradānaṃ Saṃghassa
aggaṃ Buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ,
tasmā hi paṇḍito poso
sampassaṃ attham attano
vihāre kāraye ramme
vāsay' ettha bahussute,

tesaṃ annañ ca pānañ ca
vatthaṃ senâsanāni ca
dadeyya ujubhūtesu
vippasannena cetasā.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti
sabbadukkhapanūdanaṃ,
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññāya
parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

Vihāradānânumodanā-suttaṃ*

Tīṇi *Khandhake*

---

* Vin. ii, 146-48. B *names it* "Rājagahaseṭṭhi-vatthu". *The prose portion of our text is an abridgment of the original one in the* Vinaya Piṭaka. B_2 *omits the name.*

1 B_1B_2 leṇa° 2 B_1 °tuṃ

9. VELUVANADĀNA SUTTA

1. Bhagavā kira pavattita-varadhammacakko Uruvelaṃ[1] gantvā Uruvela-Kassapâdayo sahassa-Jaṭilaparivāre tebhātika-Jaṭile dametvā "ehi bhikkhu"-bhāvāya pabbājetvā Gayāsīse nisīdāpetvā Ādittapariyāyena* arahatte patiṭṭhāpetvā tena arahantasahassena parivuto "Bimbisārarañño paṭiññaṃ mocessāmî" ti Rājagahanagarûpacāre Laṭṭhivan' uyyānaṃ nāma agamāsi. Rājā Bimbisāro "Satthā āgato" ti sutvā dvādasanahutehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi parivuto Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi. Bhagavā tasmiṃ samāgame Mahā-Nāradakassapajātakaṃ† kathesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā Bimbisāro ekādasanahutehi saddhiṃ sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi, ekanahutaṃ upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Rājā svātanāya Bhagavantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena nimantetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

2. Punadivase Bhagavā bhikkhusahassaparivuto Rājagahaṃ pāvisi. Rājā Buddhappamukhassa[2] bhikkhusaṃghassa dānaṃ datvā bhojanapariyosāne Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ahaṃ bhante tīṇi saraṇāni vinā vattituṃ na sakkhissāmi, velāya vā avelāya vā āgamissāmi; Laṭṭhivanaṃ atidūraṃ, amhākaṃ pan' idaṃ Veḷuvanaṃ[3] nāma uyyānaṃ[4] nâtidūraṃ[5]

---

* Vin. i, 34-5. † J. vi, 219-55.

---

1 B Urūve° B_1 °veḷaṃ *here and below.* 2 BCRS Buddhapa°
3 C Veṭṭhavanaṃ *here and below.* 4 B *omits.*
5 B_1C *add* nâccāsannaṃ

gamanâgamanasampannaṃ nijjan' asambādhaṃ paviveka-sukhaṃ chāyûdakasampannaṃ[1] silātala-samalaṅkataṃ ramaṇīyabhūmibhāgaṃ pāsāda-hammiya-vihār' aḍḍhayoga-maṇḍapâdi[2]-paṭimaṇḍitaṃ[3]; idaṃ me Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātû[4] ti suvaṇṇabhiṅkārena Dasabalassa hatthe udakaṃ pātetvā ārāmaṃ pariccaji. Tasmiṃ ārāmapaṭiggahaṇe mahāpaṭhavī[5] kampi. Satthā vihāradānânumodanam akāsi.*

Āvāsadānassa panânisaṃsaṃ
ko nāma vattuṃ puriso samattho
aññatra Buddhā pana lokanāthā
yutto mukhānaṃ nahutena câpi!

Āyuñ[6] ca vaṇṇañ ca sukhaṃ balañ ca
varaṃ pasatthaṃ[7] paṭibhānam[8] eva
dadāti nāmâ ti pavuccate so
yo deti Saṃghassa naro vihāraṃ.

Dātā nivāsassa nivāraṇassa
sītâdino jīvit' upaddavassa
pāleti āyuṃ pana tassa tasmā,
āyuppado so[9] ti[9] tam āhu santo.

---

* *The highly ornate prose of the original has been abbreviated, sometimes drastically, in the above passage.*

---

1 B chāy' udaka°
2 B_1C °âdihi
3 B_1C pati°
4 B_1C pati°
5 BB_1 °patha°
6 B āyu
7 B pasaṭṭhaṃ
8 B °bhāṇam *here and below.*
9 B se ti CaR hoti

Accuṇhasīte[1] vasato nivāse
balañ ca vaṇṇo paṭibhāna[2] hoti,
tasmā hi so deti vihāradātā
balañ ca vaṇṇaṃ paṭibhānam eva.

Dukkhassa sīt' uṇha-sirimsapâdi[3]
vātâtapâdippabhavassa loke
nivāraṇânekavidhassa niccaṃ
sukhappado hoti vihāradātā.

Sīt' uṇha-vātâtapa-ḍaṃsa-vuṭṭhi
sirimsapā[4] vāḷamigâdi-dukkhaṃ
yasmā nivāreti nivāsadātā
tasmā sukhaṃ vindati so parattha.

Pasannacitto bhavabhogahetu[5]
manobhirāmaṃ mudito[6] vihāraṃ
yo deti sīlâdi-guṇoditānaṃ
sabbaṃ-dado nāma pavuccate so.

Pahāya maccheramalaṃ salobhaṃ
guṇâlayānaṃ nilayaṃ dadāti,
khitto va so tattha pare[7] hi[7] sagge
yathâbhataṃ[8] jāyati vītasoko.

Vare cânurūpe[9] vihāre uḷāre
naro kāraye, vāsaye tattha bhikkhū,
dadeyy' annapānañ ca vatthañ ca tesaṃ
pasannena cittena sakkacca niccaṃ.

---

1 B at' uṇha° B_1CS anuṇha°
2 BS °bhānaṃ B_1R °bhā na
3 B -sarissapā ca CaR °sapā ca
4 B sarisappā
5 B_1 °hetuṃ
6 C udi°
7 B pūreti
8 B yathâgataṃ
9 B_1 cārurūpe

Tasmā mahārāja bhavesu bhoge
manorame paccanubhūya[1] bhīyo
vihāradānassa phalena santaṃ
sukhaṃ asokaṃ adhigaccha pacchā.

3. Iti Bhagavā anumodanaṃ katvā Veḷuvanaṃ pāvisi.

Veḷuvanadāna[2]-suttaṃ*

Buddhavaṃs' aṭṭhakathāyaṃ

---

10. GIHIPAṬIPADĀ SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Catūhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihisāmīci[3]-paṭipadaṃ† paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ[4] saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.

* BvA. 21-2. † *See* S. v, 333.

1 B °bhuyya
2 B_2 °dānânumodanā CCc Veṭṭhavanadānânumodanā-
3 B_1R gihī sā° *here and below.*
4 BCS yasapaṭi° B_1 yasappa° *here and below.*

Katamehi catūhi?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti cīvarena[1], paccupaṭṭhito hoti piṇḍapātena, paccupaṭṭhito hoti senâsanena, paccupaṭṭhito hoti gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena[2].—Imehi kho gahapati catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihisāmīci-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikan ti.

Gihisāmīci-paṭipadaṃ
paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā
sammaggate[3] sīlavante[4]
cīvarena upaṭṭhitā[5]
piṇḍapāta-sayanena
gilānapaccayena ca.

Tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca
sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati,
saggañ ca kamatiṭṭhānaṃ[6]
kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakan ti.*

Gihipaṭipadā-suttaṃ†

Catukk'[7] *Aṅguttare*

---

* *The last two lines occur at* Pv. 1.

† A. ii, 65. *In the* Uddāna RS *give it the name* "Kamati ṭhānaṃ".

1 RS *add* bhikkhusaṃghaṃ *each time after* cīvarena, piṇḍapātena, *etc.*
2 BRS *add* paccupaṭṭhito hoti *once again.*
3 BB_1R sama°
4 B *adds* ettha.
5 B °taṃ
6 R kamati ṭhānaṃ
7 B °ka

Gehapavesana-maṅgalâdīsu Maṅgalasuttâdi-anumodanā* pana yāni porāṇehi sabbamaṅgalakaraṇatthaṃ Maṅgalasutta†-Ratanasuttâdīni‡ samuccinitvā ekajjhaṃ Mahāvihāra-parittan ti nāmena ṭhapitāni, Saraṇagamana§-Dasasikkhāpadâdīni|| catubhāṇavāran ti tāni yeva ca Mahāsamayasuttañ[1] ca veditabbaṃ[2]. Taṃ karontena Parittavinicchayakathāya vuttavidhinā[3] kātabbaṃ. Mahāsamayasuttaṃ[4] pana devatānaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ, tasmā maṅgalaṃ vadantena abhinavaṭṭhānesu vattabbaṃ.

11. MAHĀSAMAYA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṃghañ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnaṃ Suddhâvāsa-kāyikānaṃ devānaṃ etad ahosi:

Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca lokadhātūhi

* *Vide p.* 228 *above.* † Khp. 2-3; Sn. 258-69.
‡ Khp. 3-6; Sn. 222-38. § Khp. 1. || Khp. 1.

1 B °suttaṃ 2 B °tabbā 3 B_1 vuttaṃ vi° 4 C °suttantaṃ

devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṃghañ ca. Yan[1] nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka[2]-gāthaṃ bhāseyyāmâ ti.

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathâ pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva[3] Suddhâvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pāturahesuṃ[4]. Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

4. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Mahāsamayo pavanasmiṃ
devakāyā samāgatā,
āgat' amha imaṃ dhammasamayaṃ
dakkhitāye[5] aparājita-saṃghan ti.

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu,
cittam attano ujukam akaṃsu,
sārathī[6] va nettāni gahetvā
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitâ ti.

1 BB₁ yaṃ
2 BB₁ paccekaṃ
3 B *adds* kho. B₁ evaṃ
4 CRS °rahaṃsu
5 S *adds* va.
6 BR °thi

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:]

Chetvā khīlaṃ[1] chetvā[2] palighaṃ
indakhīlaṃ ūhacca-m-anejā,
te caranti suddhā vimalā
cakkhumantā sudantā susunāgâ ti.

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ[3],
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ
devakāyaṃ paripūressantî[4] ti.*

8. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:]

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu lokadhātūsu devatā sannipatitā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya bhikkhusaṃghañ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam[5] pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathâ pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathâ pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, desessāmi[6] bhikkhave

For the text from the beginning upto this, see S. i, 26-7.

1 BR khilaṃ
2 B °tvāna
3 BCR apāyaṃ bhū°
4 B °pūrissantî
5 BB₁ °saṃ *here and below.*
6 B₁ desissāmi

devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmî ti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

Bhagavā etad avoca:

9. Silokam anukassāmi
yattha bhummā tad assitā,
ye sitā girigabbharaṃ
pahitattā samāhitā.

Puthu sīhā va sallīnā
lomahaṃsâbhisambhuno
odātamanasā suddhā
vippasannā-m-anāvilā.

Bhiyyo pañcasate ñatvā
vane Kāpilavatthave
tato āmantayī[1] Satthā
sāvake sāsane rate[2]:
"devakāyā abhikkantā
te vijānātha bhikkhavo."

10. Te ca ātappam akaruṃ
sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ,
tesaṃ pātu-r-ahū[3] ñāṇaṃ
amanussāna dassanaṃ.

App' eke satam addakkhuṃ
sahassaṃ atha sattatiṃ[4],

1 BCRS °yi *here and below.* 2 B nate *here and below.*
3 BS -ahu 4 BB₁S °tariṃ

satam eke sahassānaṃ
amanussānam addasuṃ[1],
app' eke 'nantam addakkhuṃ
disā sabbā phuṭā ahū[2].

11. Tañ ca sabbaṃ abhiññāya
vavekkhitvāna[3] Cakkhumā,
tato āmantayī Satthā
sāvake sāsane rate:

"Devakāyā abhikkantā
te vijānātha[4] bhikkhavo,
ye vo 'haṃ kittayissāmi
girāhi anupubbaso."

12. Sattasahassā[5] te[6] yakkhā[7]
bhummā[8] Kāpilavatthavā
iddhimanto jutīmanto[9]
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Chasahassā Hemavatā
yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

---

1 B addaṃsu 2 B ahuṃ B₁ ahu 3 CRS vavakkhi°
4 B jānā° 5 B °saḷ.assa- 6 B *omits*. CRS va
7 B *adds* ca. 8 B₁ bhūmā 9 BS juti° *here and below*.

Sātāgirā[1] tisahassā
yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Iccete soḷasasahassā
yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

13. Vessāmittā pañcasatā
yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko
Vepullassa nivesinaṃ
bhiyyo naṃ satasahassaṃ
yakkhānaṃ payirupāsati[2]
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko
so p' āgā[3] samitiṃ vanaṃ.

1 RS °ri
2 B °rûpā°
3 CRS āga *here and afterwards.*

14. Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā
Dhataraṭṭho pasāsati
gandhabbānaṃ adhipati[1]
mahārājā yasassi[2] so.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Dakkhiṇañ ca disaṃ rājā
Virūḷho taṃ[3] pasāsati[3]
kumbhaṇḍānaṃ adhipati
mahārājā yasassi so.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā
Virūpakkho pasāsati
nāgānaṃ[4] ca[5] adhipati
mahārājā yasassi so.

---

1 RS ādhi° *here and below.* 2 B °sī *here and below.*
3 S tappasāsati 4 B °nañ 5 CS *omit.* R va

Puttā pi tassa bahavo
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Uttarañ ca disaṃ rājā
Kuvero[1] taṃ pasāsati
yakkhānaṃ[2] ca[3] adhipati
mahārājā yasassi so.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataraṭṭho
dakkhiṇena Virūḷhako
pacchimena Virūpakkho
Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ.

Cattāro te mahārājā
samantā caturo disā
daddallamānā aṭṭhaṃsu
vane Kāpilavatthave.

1 B Kube° *here and below.* 2 BB₁ °nañ 3 CS *omit.* R va

15. Tesaṃ māyāvino dāsā
āgū[1] vañcanikā saṭhā—
Māyā Kuṭeṇḍu Viṭeṇḍu
Viṭū[2] ca Viṭuto[3] saha

Candano Kāmaseṭṭho ca
Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca
Panādo[4] Opamañño ca
devasūto ca Mātali

Cittaseno ca gandhabbo
Nalo[5] rājā janesabho
āgū[6] Pañcasikho c' eva
Timbaru Suriyavaccasā[7].

Ete c' aññe ca rājāno
gandhabbā saha rājubhi[8]
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

16. Ath' āgū Nābhasā nāgā
Vesālā saha Tacchakā
Kambal' Assatarā āgū
Payāgā saha ñātibhi.

Yāmunā Dhataraṭṭhā ca
āgū nāgā yasassino
Erāvaṇo mahānāgo
so p' āgā samitiṃ vanaṃ.

---

1 BCRS āgu 2 B Viṭu B₁CR Viṭuc 3 R Viṭucco
4 B Paṇā° 5 BC °ḷo 6 C āga R āgu
7 BB₁S °vacchasā 8 B °jūbhi

Ye nāgarāje sahasā haranti
dibbā dijā pakkhī visuddhacakkhū
vehāsayā te vanamajjha-pattā
citrā supaṇṇā iti tesaṃ nāmaṃ.

Abhayaṃ[1] tadā nāgarājānam āsi,
supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho,
saṇhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā
nāgā supaṇṇā saraṇam agaṃsu Buddhaṃ.

17. Jitā Vajirahatthena
samuddaṃ asurā sitā,
bhātaro Vāsavass' ete
iddhimanto yasassino.

Kālakañjā mahābhiṃsā[2]
asurā Dānaveghasā
Vepacitti Sucitti[3] ca
Pahārādo Namucī[4] saha.

Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ
sabbe Veroca-nāmakā
sannayhitvā baliṃ[5] senaṃ
Rāhubhaddam[6] upāgamuṃ:
"samayo 'dāni bhaddan[7] te
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ."

---

1 RS °yan
2 B °bhesmā B_1S °bhismā
3 B °cittī
4 B_1 °ci
5 B °li
6 B °daṃ
7 C °daṃ

18. Āpo ca devā Paṭhavī[1]
Tejo Vāyo tad āgamuṃ,
Varuṇā Vāruṇā[2] devā
Somo ca Yasasā saha
Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā
āgū devā yasassino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

19. Veṇhu[3] ca devā Sahalī[4] ca
Asamā ca duve Yamā,
Candassûpanisā[5] devā
Candam āgū purakkhatvā[6],

Suriyassûpanisā devā
Suriyam āgū purakkhatvā,
nakkhattāni purakkhatvā
āgū Manda-valāhakā[7],
Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho
Sakko p' āgā Purindado.

---

1 BB₁S °thavi BCS *add* ca. 2 B₁ Vāraṇā
3 B₁CRS °hū 4 R °haḷi 5 B °dass' upa°
6 BB₁ °khitvā S °khitā *here and below.* 7 BB₁ Maṇḍa-va°

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

20. Ath' āgū Sahabhū devā
jalam aggisikhā-r-iva,
Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca
ummāpuppha-nibhāsino[1].

Varuṇā Sahadhammā ca
Accutā ca Anejakā
Suleyya-Rucirā[2] āgū,
āgū[3] Vāsava-n-esino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

21. Samānā Mahāsamānā
Mānusā Mānusuttamā,
Khiḍḍā-padosikā[4] āgū
āgū Mano-padosikā[4],

1 B °pupphaṃ va bhāsino
2 B Suleyyā Ruci ca
3 B āguṃ
4 B₁CRS -padūsikā

ath' āgū Harayo[1] devā
ye ca lohita-vāsino,
Pāragā Mahāpāragā
āgū devā yasassino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

22. Sukkā Karumhā[2] Aruṇā
āgū Veghanasā[3] saha
Odāta-gayhā pāmokkhā[4]
āgū devā Vicakkhaṇā,

Sadāmattā Hāragajā
Missakā ca yasassino
thanayaṃ āgā[5] Pajjunno
yo disā[6] abhivassati.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

---

1 B Hariyo
2 B Karambhā
3 B Veghasā
4 B mokkhā
5 B āgu *here and below.*
6 B °saṃ

23. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā
Kaṭṭhakā ca yasassino
Lambitakā[1] Lāmaseṭṭhā
Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,
Nimmānaratino āgū
ath' āgū Paranimmitā

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā
sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
iddhimanto jutīmanto
vaṇṇavanto yasassino
modamānā abhikkāmuṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ

24. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā
sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
nām' anvayena āgañchuṃ[2]
ye c' aññe sadisā saha:

"Pavuttha-jātim akhilaṃ[3]
oghatiṇṇam anāsavaṃ
dakkhem' oghataraṃ nāgaṃ
candaṃ va asitâtigaṃ."

25. Subrahmā Paramatto[4] ca
puttā iddhimato saha
Sanaṃkumāro Tisso ca
so p' āgā samitiṃ vanaṃ.

R °bītakā   2 B °gacchuṃ   3 B₁ °khilaṃ   4 B₁ °matth(

Sahassaṃ[1] Brahmalokānaṃ
Mahābrahmâbhitiṭṭhati
upapanno jutīmanto
bhismakāyo yasassi so.

Das' ettha issarā āgū
pacceka-vasavattino,
tesañ[2] ca majjhato āgā
Hārito parivārito.

26. Te ca sabbe abhikkante
s'[3] Inda[3]-deve[4] sa-Brahmake[5],
Mārasenā abhikkami[6],
passa Kaṇhassa mandiyaṃ:

"Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha,
rāgena baddham[7] atthu vo[8],
samantā parivāretha,
mā vo muñcittha[9] koci naṃ."

Iti tattha Mahāseno
Kaṇhasenaṃ apesayi[10]
pāṇinā talam āhacca
saraṃ katvāna bheravaṃ;

---

1 RS °hassa-
2 B_1 °saṃ
3 BB_1C sa-Inde R sa-Inda-
4 R -deva-
5 B Brahmake
6 BB_1C °kāmuṃ RS °kāmi
7 BB_1 bandham
8 CR ve
9 B muñcatha
10 B_1 °yi

yathā pāvussako megho
thanayanto savijjuko,
tadā so paccudāvatti[1]
saṅkuddho asayaṃvasī[2].

27. Tañ ca sabbaṃ abhiññāya
vavekkhitvāna Cakkhumā
tato āmantayī Satthā
sāvake sāsane rate:
"Mārasenā abhikkantā
te vijānātha bhikkhavo."*

Te ca ātappam akaruṃ
sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ,
vîtarāgehi pakkāmuṃ
na[3] saṃlomaṃ[3] pi iñjayuṃ.

28. Sabbe vijitasaṅgāmā
bhayâtītā yasassino
modanti saha bhūtehi
sāvakā te jane sutâ ti.[4]

Mahāsamaya-suttaṃ†

Dīghanikāye

---

* *See* *p.* 252 *above.* † D. ii, 253-62.

1 CRS °ti 2 B_1 °vase 3 BB_1 nesaṃ lomaṃ
4 *Just prior to this stanza* B *has* atha Māro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ārabbha imaṃ gātham abhāsi. *But this, in fact, forms a part of the commentary and not of the original.*

12. TIROKUḌḌA SUTTA

Tirokuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti
sandhisiṅghāṭakesu[1] ca
dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti
āgantvāna sakaṃ gharaṃ.

Pahūte annapānamhi
khajjabhojje upaṭṭhite
na tesaṃ koci sarati
sattānaṃ kammapaccayā.

Evaṃ dadanti ñātīnaṃ
ye honti anukampakā
suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena
kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ:
"idaṃ vo ñātīnaṃ hotu,
sukhitā hontu ñātayo."

Te ca tattha samāgantvā
ñātipetā samāgatā
pahūte annapānamhi
sakkaccaṃ anumodare:

"Ciraṃ jīvantu no ñātī
yesaṃ hetu labhāmase,
amhākañ[2] ca katā pūjā
dāyakā ca anipphalā."

* *Vide p. 228 above.*

1 C °siṃghā°   2 B °kaṃ

Na hi tattha kasī[1] atthi
go-rakkh' ettha na vijjati,
vaṇijjā tādisī[2] n' atthi
hiraññena kayakkayaṃ[3],
ito dinnena yāpenti
petā kālakatā[4] tahiṃ.

Unname udakaṃ vuṭṭhaṃ[5]
yathā ninnaṃ pavattati,
evam eva ito dinnaṃ
petānaṃ upakappati.

Yathā vārivahā[6] pūrā[7]
paripūrenti sāgaraṃ,
evam eva ito dinnaṃ
petānaṃ upakappati.

"Adāsi[8] me, akāsi[9] me,
ñātimittā sakhā ca me"—
petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ dajjā
pubbe kataṃ anussaraṃ.

Na hi ruṇṇaṃ va[10] soko vā
yā v'[11] aññā paridevanā,
na taṃ petānam[12] atthāya
evaṃ tiṭṭhanti ñātayo.

1 BS °si
2 B °si
3 BB$_1$S kayâkayaṃ
4 B kālaṃkatā B$_1$ kālaṅkatā R kālagatā
5 CR vaṭṭaṃ
6 B °vaho
7 B °ro
8 B °si
9 CRS °si
10 BRS vā
11 BB$_1$R c'
12 B$_1$R °naṃ

Ayaṃ[1] kho dakkhiṇā dinnā
Saṃghamhi[2] suppatiṭṭhitā,
dīgharattaṃ hitāy' assa
ṭhānaso upakappati.

So ñātidhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito,
petāna[3] pūjā ca katā uḷārā,
balañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ[4] anuppadinnaṃ,
tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan[5] ti[5].

Tirokudda-suttaṃ*

1. Idaṃ pana Tirokudda-suttaṃ Bhagavatā rañño Māgadhassa petānaṃ uddissa dinnadānānaṃ[6] anumodanatthaṃ[6] vuttaṃ.

2. Ito kira[7] dvānavuti[8] kappe Kāsī[9] nāma nagaraṃ ahosi. Tattha Jayaseno nāma rājā; tassa Sirimā[10] nāma devī. Tassā kucchiyaṃ Phusso nāma Bodhisatto nibbattitvā anupubbena sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhi. Jayaseno[11] rājā "mama putto abhinikkhamitvā Buddho jāto, mayham eva Buddho, mayhaṃ Dhammo, mayhaṃ Saṃgho" ti mamattaṃ uppādetvā sabbakālaṃ sayam eva upaṭṭhahati, na aññesaṃ okāsaṃ deti.

---

* Khp. 6.

---

1 RS ayañ ca 2 RS Saṅghamhi 3 BR °naṃ
4 *Better* °na. 5 R °kaṃ
6 B_1 °dānaṃ anu° CRS °dānânu° 7 RS *omit.*
8 C dve na° 9 RS °si
10 B_1 Sirī C Siri 1 BB_1C *add* nāma.

3. Bhagavato kaniṭṭhabhātaro, vemātikā[1] tayo[2] bhātaro[3], cintesuṃ: Buddhā nāma sabbalokahitāya uppajjanti, na c' ekass' ev' atthāya; amhākaṃ ca pitā aññesaṃ okāsaṃ na deti. Kathan[4] nu[5] mayaṃ labheyyāma Bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhātun?, ti. Tesaṃ[6] etad ahosi—"handa, mayaṃ kiñci upāyaṃ karomâ" ti.

4. Te paccantaṃ kupitaṃ viya kārāpesuṃ. Tato rājā "paccanto kupito" ti sutvā tayo pi putte paccantaṃ[7] vûpasamanatthaṃ pesesi. Te gantvā[8] paccantaṃ[9] vûpasametvā āgatā. Rājā tuṭṭho varaṃ adāsi: "Yaṃ icchatha taṃ gaṇhathâ" ti. Te "mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ icchāmâ" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā[10] "etaṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ gaṇhathâ" ti āha[11]. Te "mayaṃ aññena an-atthikâ" ti āhaṃsu. "Tena hi paricchedaṃ katvā gaṇhathâ" ti. Te sattavassāni yācimsu. Rājā na[12] adāsi[12]. Evaṃ cha pañca cattāri tīṇi dve ekaṃ saṃvaccharaṃ[13], sattamāsāni cha pañca cattârî[14] ti[15] yāva temāsaṃ yācimsu. Rājā "gaṇhathâ" ti adāsi. Te varaṃ labhitvā paramatuṭṭhā Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā āhaṃsu: "Icchāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ temāsaṃ[16] upaṭṭhātuṃ; adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā imaṃ temāsaṃ vassâvāsan" ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

---

1 S *omits*. 2 S *omits*.
3 B₁ °rā; S *omits*. 4 BB₁ °thaṃ 5 B nāma
6 B °sam 7 CR °ta- 8 BRS *omit*.
9 BCR *omit*.
10 R *puts it within brackets indicating that it has not been found in the Mss. used*.
11 B *omits*. 12 S nâdāsi 13 BB₁CR *omit*.
14 B₁ °ri 15 S tīṇi 16 B *omits*.

5. Tato te attano janapade[1] niyuttakapurisassa lekhaṃ pesesuṃ: "Imaṃ temāsaṃ amhehi Bhagavā upaṭṭhātabbo[2], vihāraṃ[3] ādiṃ katvā[3] sabbaṃ Bhagavato upaṭṭhānasambhāraṃ[4] sampādehî[5]" ti. So taṃ[6] sabbaṃ sampādetvā paṭinivedesi[7]. Te kāsāyavattha-nivatthā[8] hutvā aḍḍhateyyehi purisasahassehi veyyāvaccakarehi Bhagavantaṃ sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahamānā janapadaṃ netvā vihāraṃ niyyādetvā[9] vassaṃ[10] vasāpesuṃ[11].

6. Tesaṃ bhaṇḍâgāriko eko[12] gahapatiputto sa-pajāpatiko saddho ahosi pasanno. So Buddhappamukhassa[13] Saṃghassa dānavaṭṭaṃ[14] sakkaccaṃ adāsi. Janapade niyuttakapuriso[15] taṃ gahetvā janapadehi ekādasamattehi purisasahassehi saddhiṃ sakkaccam eva dānaṃ pavattāpesi. Tattha keci janā[16] paṭihatacittā ahesuṃ. Te dānassa antarāyaṃ katvā deyyadhammaṃ[17] attanā va[18] khādiṃsu[19], bhattasālañ ca agginā ḍahiṃsu[20].

7. Pavārite rājaputtā Bhagavato mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā Bhagavantaṃ purakkhatvā pituno[21] sakāsam eva agamaṃsu[22]. Tattha gantvā va[23] Bhagavā parinibbāyi. Rājā[24]

---

1 S °padesu 2 R *suggests* °ṭhāpetabbo.
3-3 B vihāraṃ ādikatvā C vihârâdiṃ katvā 4 R °ṭhānaṃ sam
5 R karohî 6 BS *omit.*
7 B paṭisaṃvedesi S lekhaṃ paṭipesesi 8 B -vatthā
9 B₁C nīyā° 10 R *omits.* 11 BB₁C vāsā°
12 BB₁C *omit.* 13 S Buddhapamu°
14 BS °vattaṃ R °vatthuṃ 15 B °yutto pu°
16 B₁C jānapadā, R janapadā 17 B *omits.*
18 BR *omit.* S *adds* pi.
19 S *adds* puttānam pi adaṃsu. 20 R da°
21 B *adds* va *and omits the following* eva. 22 BB₁ āga°
23 B eva; B₁R *suggest* evaṃ. 24 B *omits.*

ca rājaputtā ca janapade niyuttakapuriso ca bhaṇḍâgāriko ca anupubbena kālaṃ katvā saddhiṃ parisāya sagge uppajjiṃsu. Paṭihatacittā janā nirayesu nibbattiṃsu[1]. Evaṃ tesaṃ dvinnaṃ gaṇānaṃ saggato saggaṃ nirayato nirayaṃ upapajjantānaṃ[2] dvānavuti[3] kappā vîtivattā.

8. Atha imasmiṃ Bhaddakappe Kassapassa[4] Buddhassa kāle[4] te paṭihatacittā janā petesu upapannā[5].

Tadā[6] manussā attano ñātakānaṃ atthāya dānaṃ[7] datvā uddisanti[8]—"amhākaṃ ñātīnaṃ hotû" ti. Te sampattiṃ labhanti.

Atha ime[9] petā taṃ disvā Bhagavantaṃ Kassapaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchiṃsu—"kin[10] nu kho bho bhante mayam[11] pi evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ labheyyāmâ?" ti. Bhagavā āha: "Idāni na labhatha[12]; api ca kho[13] anāgate Gotamo nāma Buddho bhavissati. Tassa Bhagavato kāle Bimbisāro nāma rājā bhavissati; so tumhākaṃ ito dvānavuti kappe ñāti ahosi. So Buddhassa dānaṃ datvā tumhākaṃ uddisissati[14]; tadā labhissathâ" ti. Evaṃ vutte kira tesaṃ petānaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ "sve labhissathâ" ti vuttaṃ viya ahosi.

9. Atha ekasmiṃ Buddhantare vîtivatte amhākaṃ Bhagavā loke uppajji. Te pi tayo rājaputtā tehi aḍḍhateyyehi purisasahassehi saddhiṃ devalokā cavitvā Magadharaṭṭhe

1 S uppajjiṃsu 2 R uppa° 3 C dve na°
4-4 BS Kassapabuddhakāle 5 CR uppa°
6 BR *omit.* 7 B *omits.*
8 BB₁C uddissanti; R *also suggests* uddis(s)anti.
9 RS *add* pi. 10 BB₁ kiṃ 11 B °yaṃ
12 B₁C labhetha 13 R *omits.* 14 B uddissati

brāhmaṇakule uppajjitvā anupubbena isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā[1] Gayāsīse tayo jaṭilā ahesuṃ. Janapade niyuttakapuriso rājā Bimbisāro ahosi[2]. Bhaṇḍâgāriko gahapatiputto[3] Visākho nāma[4] mahāseṭṭhī[5] ahosi. Tassa pajāpatī Dhammadinnā nāma seṭṭhidhītā ahosi. Evaṃ sabbā pi avasesaparisā rañño eva parivārā hutvā nibbattā[6]. Amhākam[7] pi[8] Bhagavā loke uppajjitvā sattasattāhaṃ atikkamitvā anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ āgamma Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā Pañcavaggiye ādiṃ[9] katvā yāva aḍḍhateyyasahassa-parivāre tayo Jaṭile dametvā[10] Rājagahaṃ agamāsi. Tattha ca tadahûpasaṅkantaṃ[11] yeva rājānaṃ Bimbisāraṃ sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhāpesi ekādasanahutehi Māgadhikehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi saddhiṃ. Atha raññā svātanāya Satthā[12] bhattena[13] nimantito[14] adhivāsetvā dutiyadivase Sakkena devānaṃ indena purato[15] purato[15] gacchantena

"danto dantehi saha purāṇajaṭilehi
vippamutto vippamuttehi,
siṅgīnikkha[16]-suvaṇṇo
Rājagahaṃ pāvisi Bhagavâ"[17] ti*

evaṃ ādīhi gāthāhi abhitthaviyamāno Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā rañño nivesane mahādānaṃ sampaṭicchi. Te petā "idāni

* Vin. i, 38.

1 B pabbajji°
2 BCS *take it before* Bimbisāro.
3 CR gahapati
4 R *omits.*
5 B gahapati C °seṭṭhi
6 CR °ti
7 B °kaṃ
8 R *omits.*
9 B °di-
10 BRS vinetvā
11 BS °saṅkamantaṃ C °ah' upa°
12 BRS *omit.*
13 BB$_1$C *omit.*
14 S *adds* Bhagavā.
15 BCR *mention only once.*
16 BCR °gini°
17 S *takes it as a prose passage.*

rājā amhākaṃ dānaṃ uddisissati[1], idāni[2] uddisissatî[2]" ti āsāya parivāretvā[3] aṭṭhaṃsu. Rājā dānaṃ datvā "kattha nu kho Bhagavā vihareyyâ" ti Bhagavato vihāraṭṭhānaṃ[4] yeva[5] cintesi, na[6] taṃ dānaṃ kassaci uddisi[7]. Petā chinnâsā[8] hutvā rattiṃ rañño nivesane ativiya bhiṃsanakaṃ vissaraṃ akaṃsu. Rājā bhaya-saṃvega-santāsaṃ āpajji[9]. Tato pabhātāya rattiyā Bhagavato ārocesi—"evarūpaṃ saddaṃ assosiṃ, kin[10] nu kho me bhante bhavissatî?" ti. Bhagavā āha: "Mā bhāyi mahārāja, na[11] te kiñci pāpakaṃ bhavissati[11], api ca kho te purāṇañāti[12] petesu uppannā santi. Te ekaṃ Buddhantaraṃ tam eva paccâsiṃsamānā vicaranti 'Buddhassa dānaṃ datvā amhākaṃ uddisissatî' ti. Na[13] tesaṃ tvaṃ hiyyo uddisi[13]. Te chinnâsā tathārūpaṃ vissaraṃ akaṃsû" ti. So āha—"idāni pana me[14] bhante dinne labheyyan?" ti. "Āma mahārājâ" ti. "Tena hi me bhante adhivāsetu Bhagavā ajjatanāya dānaṃ, tesaṃ uddisissāmî" ti. Bhagavā adhivāsesi. Rājā nivesanaṃ gantvā mahādānaṃ paṭiyādetvā[15] Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi. Bhagavā rājantepuraṃ gantvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Te[16] petā "api nāma[17] ajja

1 CS °tî; *although* R *has* uddissati *here and below, it prefers the reading adopted.*

2 B_1CS *omit.* 3 BS sampari° 4 CR °nam 5 CS eva

6 B *takes it after* dānaṃ. 7 B °dissi 8 B khinnâsā

9 BS samāpajjitvā 10 BB_1 kiṃ

11-11 B kiñci te pāpakammaṃ na bhavissatî ti
C na kiñci pāpakaṃ bhavissati R na kiñci pāpaṃ bhavissati

12 S °ñātakā

13-13 B taṃ tvaṃ bhiyyo na uddisi B_1C taṃ ca tvaṃ bhiyyo na uddisi
R taṃ tvaṃ hiyyo na uddisi

14 BB_1CR *omit.*

15 B_1C sampaṭi°; R *suggests* paṭiyādāpetvā.

16 R *adds* pi. 17 BR nām'

labheyyāmâ" ti gantvā tirokuḍḍesu aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā tathā akāsi yathā te sabbe va rañño pākaṭā ahesuṃ.*

10. Te pana issā-macchariya-phalaṃ[1] anubhavanti. App' ekacce dīghamassukes'[2] andhakāravadanā[2] sithilabandhana-vilambamānā[3] kisa-pharusa-kāḷak'[4] aṅgapaccaṅgā, tattha tattha ṭhapita[5]-vanadāhadaḍḍha[6]-tālarukkha-sadisā, app' ekacce jighacchā[7]-pipāsā[8]-nimmathanena[9] udarato uṭṭhāya mukhato vinicchrantāya aggijālāya pariḍayhamāna-sarīrā[10], app' ekacce sūcicchiddânumatta[11]-kaṇṭhabilatāya pabbatâkāra-kucchitāya ca[12] laddhā pi pānabhojanaṃ yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjituṃ asamatthatāya[13] khuppipāsāparetā aññaṃ rasaṃ avindamānā, app' ekacce añña-m-aññassa aññesaṃ va sattānaṃ pabhinnagaṇḍa-piḷakamukhā[14] paggharita[15] -rudhira-pubba-lasikâdīni[16] laddhā amatam iva sāyamānā ativiya duddasika-virūpa-bhayānaka-sarīrā ahesuṃ †

---

* *For the above prose portion, vide* KhpA. 202-05.

† *This paragraph, containing the description of the* petas, *appear in the* Paramatthajotikā, *the commentary on the* Khuddakapāṭha, *as a sequel to the annotation of the first stanza, and in order to suit the context accusative plurals with appropriate predicates have been used in the* KhpA. *in place of the nominative plurals of our text.* *Vide* KhpA. 206-07.

---

1 B_1C °maccharatāya phalaṃ
2 B_1C °kesadhāritehi andhakāramukhā vedanā
R °kesavikāra-varaghaṇe
3 B_1CRS °māna-
4 BC -kāḷ' B_1 -kāl'
5 R *omits*
6 R °dāyadaḍḍha
7 BS *omit.*
8 RS °pāsāra-
9 RS -nimanthanena
10 B °ridayha°
11 BCR sūcichiddânu°
12 BC *omit.*
13 R *adds* ca.
14 R °mukha-
15 R °taṃ
16 B °kâdini C °dīnaṃ R °kâdi; R, *however, suggests* °kâdiṃ.

11. Rājā dakkhiṇodakaṃ dento 'idaṃ me[1] ñātīnaṃ hotû'' ti uddisi. Taṃ khaṇaññeva tesaṃ petānaṃ paduma-sañchannā[2] pokkharaṇiyo nibbattiṃsu. Te tattha nahātvā[3] ca pivitvā[4] ca paṭippassaddha[5] -daratha-kilamatha-pipāsā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā ahesuṃ. Atha[6] rājā yāgu-khajjaka-bhojanāni[7] datvā uddisi. Tesaṃ taṃ taṃ khaṇaññeva dibba-yāgu-khajjaka-bhojanāni nibbattiṃsu. Te tāni paribhuñjitvā pīṇit'[8] indriyā[8] ahesuṃ. Atha vattha-senâsanāni[9] datvā uddisi. Tesaṃ dibbavattha - dibbayāna - dibbapāsāda - paccattharaṇa-seyyâdi[10]-alaṅkāravidhayo ca[11] nibbattiṃsu. Sā pi tesaṃ sampatti yathā sabbā va pākaṭā hoti[12] tathā Bhagavā adhiṭṭhāsi. Rājā ativiya attamano ahosi. Tato Bhagavā bhuttāvī pavārito rañño Māgadhassa anumodanatthaṃ "tirokuḍḍesu tiṭṭhantî" ti imā[13] gāthā[13] abhāsi.*

12. Desanāpariyosāne pettivisay'[14] uppatti[15] -ādīnava-savaṇena[16] saṃviggānaṃ yoniso padahataṃ caturasītiyā pāṇa-sahassānaṃ dhammâbhisamayo ahosi. Dutiyadivase pi Bhagavā devamanussānaṃ idam eva Tirokuḍḍasuttaṃ desesi. Evaṃ yāva sattamadivasā[17] tādiso eva dhammâbhisamayo ahosî ti.†

Tirokuḍḍa-suttaṃ‡

---

* KhpA. 205-6. † KhpA. 216. ‡ KhpA. 202-16.

1 B_1 vo CR tesaṃ
2 C °saṃchannā
3 BB_1 nhatvā
4 C pitvā
5 BR paṭipassa°
6 BB_1CR *omit.*
7 S -bhojanâdīni *here and below.*
8 S pīnindriyā
9 B vattha-ratha-āsana-sayanâdīni S vattha-senâsanâdīni
10 B -seyyā-
11 BCR *omit.*
12 BR honti
13 C imaṃ gātham
14 RS pitti°
15 BRS upapatti
16 BB_1RS -saṃvaṇṇena
17 BR sattadi°

13. JĀṆUSSOṆI[1] SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vîtisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni karoma 'idaṃ dānaṃ petānaṃ ñāti-sālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idaṃ dānaṃ petā ñāti-sālohitā paribhuñjantû' ti. Kacci taṃ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ ñāti-sālohitānaṃ upakappati,* kacci te petā ñāti sālohitā taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjantî?" ti.

Ṭhāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati, no aṭṭhāne ti.

3. Katamaṃ pana[2] taṃ[2] bho Gotama ṭhānaṃ, katamaṃ aṭṭhānan? ti.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇâtipātī hoti, adinnâdāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto[3] hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati[4]; yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ[5]

* *Cf.* Khp. 6.

1 C Jānu° *here and below.*
2 R ca pana; S *omits.*
3 CS byā° *here and below.*
4 C uppa° *throughout.*
5 BB_1C *omit here and below.*

āhāro tena so tattha[1] yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idaṃ[2] khó brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇâtipātī hoti, adinnâdāyī[3] hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti,[3] micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā tiracchānayoniṃ upapajjati; yo tiracchānayonikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha[4] brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manussānaṃ sahavyataṃ[5] upapajjati; yo manussānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi[6] kho[7] brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha pana[8] brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdānā[9] paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti,[9] sammādiṭṭhiko

1 B *omits.* 2 R idam pi 3-3 RS *put* -pe-.
4 S *adds* pana. 5 BB₁S °habyataṃ *here and below.*
6 B₁ *omits.* 7 B₁ *omits here and further on.*
8 BB₁C *omit.* 9-9 RS *put* -pe- .

hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati; yo devānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇâtipātī hoti, adinnâdāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ[1] upapajjati; yo pettivisayikānaṃ[2] sattānaṃ āhāro tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati; yaṃ vā pan' assa ito anuppavecchanti mittâmaccā[3] vā ñāti-sālohitā[4] vā[5], tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati[6]. Idam pi kho[7] brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa[8] taṃ dānaṃ upakappatî ti.

4. Sace pana[9] bho Gotama so peto ñāti-sālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno[10] hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatî? ti.

Aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā ñāti-sālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti; te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjantî ti.

5. Sace pana bho Gotama so c' eva peto ñāti-sālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti aññe pi 'ssa petā ñāti-sālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatî? ti.

1 BS pitti° *here and below.* 2 B °visayānaṃ
3 B mittā B_1R mittā vā amaccā
4 R ñāti vā sālohitā 5 B_1 *omits.* 6 S °tî ti
7 B *omits.* 8 B °tass' eva 9 BC *omit.* 10 C °uppanno

Aṭṭhānaṃ kho[1] etaṃ[1] brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ[2] taṃ ṭhānaṃ vivittam assa iminā dīghena addhunā yad idaṃ petehi ñāti-sālohitehi; api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako[3] anipphalo hotî ti.

6. Aṭṭhāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikappaṃ vadatî? ti.

Aṭṭhāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikappaṃ vadāmi.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇâtipātī hoti, adinnâdāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hatthīnaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālâlaṅkārassa[4]. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇâtipātī adinnâdāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā hatthīnaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Yañ ca kho[5] so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālâlaṅkārassa.

Idha pana[6] brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇâtipātī hoti, adinnâdāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti,

1 B *omits*. 2 RS yan 3 RS *add* pi.
4 RS mālā-nānâlaṅ° *throughout*. 5 B *omits*. 6 B₁ *omits*.

vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā

assānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati...pe[1]......
gunnaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati...pe[1]......
kukkurānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati.

So tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālâlaṅkārassa. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇâtipātī adinnâdāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā kukkurānaṃ[2] sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālâlaṅkārassa.

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manussānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha

1 *Omitted by all but* R. S, *however, puts dots instead.*
2 BB$_1$C *mention* assānaṃ *and* gunnaṃ *before it.*

pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti,[1] adinnâdānā paṭivirato hoti[2], kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti,[1] sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, tena so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manussānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ.

Idha pana[3] brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, ...pe[4]... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati[5]. So tattha[6] lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti, ...pe[4]... sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti[7], tena so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyâvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ; api ca[8] brāhmaṇa dāyako anipphalo hotî[9] ti[10].

1-1 B *has* -pe- *instead.*
2 R *omits here and below.*
3 B_1 *omits.*
4 B_1C *give the full text.*
5 B upagacchati
6 BC *omit.*
7 BCR *omit.*
8 BB_1C *add* kho.
9 B °ti ; CRS *omit.*
10 B *omits.*

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama! abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! yāvañ c' idaṃ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātuṃ, alam[1] eva[2] saddhāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo hotî ti.

Evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa, evam etaṃ brāhmaṇa,[3] dāyako pi[4] brāhmaṇa anipphalo hotî ti.

8. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama! abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama! Seyyathâ pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintî" ti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esâhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇ' upetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Jāṇussoṇi-suttaṃ*

Dasak'[5] *Aṅguttare*

Tirokuḍḍâdīsu anumodanāya[6].

---

* A. v, 269-73. *It is the* "Jāṇussoṇi" *of* RS.

1 BCRS °laṃ. 2 RS *omit.* 3 R *does not repeat the clause.*
4 BCR *add* hi. 5 B_2 Das' 6 B_2 °nā

CHAPTER VII

(*NEKKHAMME ĀNISAṂSAṂ*)

"Sampattānaṃ[1] parikathanatthāya[2] Andhakavinda*-Mahā-Rāhulovāda†-Ambaṭṭha‡-sadiso eko kathāmaggo"§ ti vuttasuttesu idaṃ tāva Andhakavindasuttaṃ.

1. ANDHAKAVINDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunâgatā imaṃ Dhammavinayaṃ,|| te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Katamesu pañcasu?

Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha, ācāragocarasampannā[3], aṇumattesu[4] vajjesu

---

* A. iii, 138-39. † M. i, 420-26. ‡ D. i, 87-110.

§ *Vide the Prologue, p. 1.*

|| *This is a stock expression; see* Vin. i, 40; M. i, 457; S. i, 9.

---

1 BC Samattā°
2 B °katatthāya
3 B °gocarasamannāgatā
4 R anu°

bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesû ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha, ārakkhasatino nepakkasatino[1]* sārakkhitamānasā† sat' ārakkhena cetasā[2] samannāgatâ ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha, bhassapariyantakārino[3] ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Etha tumhe āvuso āraññakā[4] hotha, araññavanapatthāni[5] pantāni senâsanāni paṭisevathâ[6] ti. Iti kāyavûpakāse[7]‡ samādapetabbā[8] nivesetabbā[9] patiṭṭhāpetabbā[10].

Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha, sammādassanena samannāgatâ ti. Iti sammādassanena samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunâgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbâ ti.

---

* *Cf.* A. iii, 111.
† *Cf.* Sn. 63; Thag. 729; SnA. 116. ‡ *Cf.* D. iii, 285.

---

1 BB$_1$RS nipakka° Ra nipaka° 2 Ra *omits.*
3 BB$_1$C bhasse pari° 4 B ara° B$_1$C °ñikā
5 B °vanapantāni 6 BC °sevethâ B$_1$B$_2$ pati°
7 R °vûpakaṭṭhe 8 B °tabbāni
9 B °tabbāni 10 B °tabbāni

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandî ti.[1]

Andhakavinda-suttaṃ[2]*

Pañcakanipāte[3] *Aṅguttare* Saṅgītisamārūḷhaṃ.

---

2. MAHĀ-RĀHULOVĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthiṃ[4] piṇḍāya pāvisi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi:

Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre[5] santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na[6] me 'so attâ[6]" ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabban ti.

---

* A. iii, 138-39. RS *also have the same name.*

---

1 *Absent in the* Aṅguttara *text.*

2 B *has it after* °samārūḷhaṃ *below.*

3 B Pañcanipāta-

4 BB₁ °thiyaṃ

5 B₁C *add* vā.

6-6 *Better* n' eso me attâ *here and below.*

Rūpam eva nu kho Bhagavā, rūpam eva nu kho Sugatâ? ti.

Rūpam[1] pi Rāhula, vedanā pi Rāhula, saññā pi Rāhula, saṅkhārā[2] pi Rāhula, viññāṇam[3] pi Rāhulâ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo "ko n'[4] ajja[4] Bhagavatā[5] sammukhā ovādena ovadito[6] gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissatî" ti tato paṭinivattitvā[7] aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi, pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujuṃ[8] kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā[9]; disvāna āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, ānāpānasati[10] Rāhula bhāvanā[11] bhāvitā bahulīkatā[12] mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsâ ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā[13] vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Kathaṃ bhāvitā nu kho bhante ānāpānasati kathaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsâ? ti.

---

1 B °paṃ 2 BB₁ °ro 3 BB₁ °ṇaṃ 4 CS nu 'jja
5 BB₁C °to 6 BC ovādi° 7 BB₁ °vattetvā
8 B uju- *here and below.* 9 BB₁ °ṭhapentaṃ
10 B °satiṃ *throughout.* 11 R *omits.*
12 BB₁ °likatā *here and afterwards.*
13 C pati° *here and below.*

Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ[1] kharīgataṃ[2] upādiṇṇaṃ[3], seyyathîdaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru[4] aṭṭhi[5] aṭṭhimiñjā[6] vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññam[7] pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharīgataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu[8].

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attâ" ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Katamā ca Rāhula āpodhātu?
Āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā.
Katamā ca[9] Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo[10] siṅghāṇikā[11] lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā pana[12] aññam pi[13] kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu.

---

1 BC °khalaṃ *throughout*. 2 BB₁RS khariga° *throughout*.
3 BB₁CS °dinnaṃ *throughout*. 4 BB₁ nhāru S nhārū
5 RS °ṭhi 6 BB₁S °jaṃ
7 BB₁ °ñaṃ *here and below*.
8 B °thavidhātu B₁ °tha° *throughout*.
9 B *omits*. 10 C °lo 11 BC °ghāni° 12 B₁CRS pan'
13 B *omits*.

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attâ" ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

6. Katamā ca Rāhula tejodhātu?
Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā[1].
Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ yena ca santappati, yena ca jīrati[2], yena ca pariḍayhati[3], yena ca asitaṃ[4] pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ[4] sammāpariṇāmaṃ[5] gacchati, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu.

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātu-r-ev'[6] esā[6]. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attâ" ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

7. Katamā ca Rāhula vāyodhātu?
Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā.
Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu?

1 B °rikā 2 B_1 jira° R jiriyati 3 B °riday°
4-4 CR asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitaṃ *here and below.*
5 C °parināmaṃ 6 B -eva so

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā[1] vātā, aṅga-m-aṅgânusārino vātā, assāso passāso[2], yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu.

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ asmi, na me 'so attâ" ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

8. Katamā ca Rāhula ākāsadhātu?
Ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhattikā, siyā bāhirā.
Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsagataṃ[3] upādinnaṃ, seyyathîdaṃ kaṇṇacchiddaṃ[4] nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitaṃ pītaṃ khāyitaṃ sāyitaṃ adhobhāgaṃ[5] nikkhamati, yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsagataṃ upādinnaṃ—ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu.

---

1 B °ṭhāsayā 2 BC *add* ti, *while* R *adds* iti.

3 BC *add after this* aghaṃ aghagataṃ vivaraṃ (°ro *in* B) vivaragataṃ asaṃphuṭṭhaṃ maṃsalohitehi.

4 B °ṇachiddaṃ S kaṇṇacchidaṃ 5 CRS °gā

Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsadhātu, ākāsadhātu-r-ev' esā. Taṃ "n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attâ" ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā ākāsadhātuyā nibbindati, ākāsadhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

9. Paṭhavīsamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; paṭhavīsamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula paṭhaviyā sucim pi nikkhipanti, asucim pi nikkhipanti, gūthagatam pi nikkhipanti, muttagatam pi nikkhipanti, khelagatam pi nikkhipanti, pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti, lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavī aṭṭīyati[1] vā harāyati[2] vā jigucchati vā, evam eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula paṭhavīsamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, paṭhavīsamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manapā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Āposamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; āposamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula āpasmiṃ[3] sucim pi dhovanti, asucim pi dhovanti, gūthagatam pi dhovanti, muttagatam pi dhovanti, khelagatam pi dhovanti, pubbagatam pi dhovanti, lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo[4] aṭṭīyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula āposamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, āposamaṃ hi te Rāhula

1 BS aṭṭiya° *here and below.* 2 B hariya° *here and afterwards.*
3 B āpamhi 4 BC āpodhātu

bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Tejosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; tejosamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula tejo sucim pi ḍahati[1], asucim pi ḍahati, gūthagatam pi ḍahati, muttagatam pi ḍahati, kheḷagatam pi ḍahati, pubbagatam pi ḍahati, lohitagatam pi ḍahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭīyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula tejosamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, tejosamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.*

Vāyosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; vāyosamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula vāyo sucim pi upavāyati, asucim pi upavāyati, gūthagatam pi upavāyati, muttagatam pi upavāyati, kheḷagatam pi upavāyati, pubbagatam pi upavāyati, lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭīyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula vāyosamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, vāyosamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Ākāsasamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; ākāsasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā

* *Cf.* Mil. 385.

1 B daha° *here and below.*

phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākāso na katthaci patiṭṭhito, evam eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula ākāsasamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, ākāsasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpā manāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

10. Mettaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; mettaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo vyāpādo[1] so pahīyissati[2].

Karuṇaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; karuṇaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yā vihesā sā pahīyissati.

Muditaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; muditaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yā arati sā pahīyissati.

Upekkhaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; upekkhaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo paṭigho so pahīyissati.

Asubhaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; asubhaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo rāgo so pahīyissati.

Aniccasaññaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; aniccasaññaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato yo asmi-māno so pahīyissati.

Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi; ānāpānasati hi te Rāhula bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsā.

11. Kathaṃ bhāvitā[3] ca Rāhula ānāpānasati[4] kathaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsā?

---

1 CRS byā°

2 BS °hiyi° *here and below.*

3 BC *take it after* Rāhula.

4 B_1 āṇāpāṇasati

Idha Rāhula bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññâgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmî[1] ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmî ti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto rassaṃ assasāmî ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto rassaṃ passasāmî ti pajānāti. Sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmî ti sikkhati, sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmî ti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmî ti sikkhati.* Pīti-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmî ti sikkhati, pīti-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Sukha-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmî ti sikkhati, sukha-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Cittasaṅkhāra-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmî ti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhāra-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmî ti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Citta-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmî ti sikkhati, citta-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmî ti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmî ti sikkhati, samadāhaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmî ti sikkhati, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Aniccânupassī assasissāmî ti sikkhati, aniccânupassī passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Virāgânupassī assasissāmî ti sikkhati, virāgânupassī passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Nirodhânupassī assasissāmî ti sikkhati, nirodhâ-

* *Cf.* M. i, 56.

1 B assasissāmî

nupassī passasissāmî ti sikkhati. Paṭinissaggânupassī assasissāmî ti sikkhati, paṭinissaggânupassī passasissāmî ti sikkhati.

Evaṃ bhāvitā nu kho Rāhula ānāpānāsati evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahânisaṃsā. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Rāhula ānāpānasatiyā evaṃ bahulīkatāya ye pi te carimakā assāsapassāsā te pi viditā va nirujjhanti, no aviditâ ti.

12. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandî ti.

Mahā-Rāhulovāda-suttaṃ*

Majjhimapaṇṇāsake

---

3. DHAMMAVIHĀRĪ SUTTA

Sāvatthiyaṃ

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Dhammavihārī dhammavihârî ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu[1] dhammavihārī hotî? ti.

---

* M. i. 420-26.

---

1 S *omits*.

3. Idha bhikkhu[1] bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti—Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ.* So tāya dhammapariyattiyā divasaṃ[2] atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nânuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no[3] dhammavihārī.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nânuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nânuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasânupekkhati. So tehi[4] dhammavitakkehi[5] divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nânuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

* *This list occurs at* Vin. iii, 8; M. i, 133; A. ii, 7, 103, 178; Pugg. 40. *For explanation and illustrations, see* DA. i, 23*ff*.; Expos. 33*f*.

1 BB_1C bhikkhave *here and below. S omits throughout.*
2 B *omits.*
3 B *adds* ca.
4 B tena
5 B *omits.*

4. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti—Suttaṃ Geyyaṃ[1] Veyyākaraṇaṃ Gāthaṃ Udānaṃ Itivuttakaṃ Jātakaṃ Abbhutadhammaṃ Vedallaṃ[1]. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho[2] bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

5. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo[3], desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. *Yaṃ bhikkhu[4] Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu[5] rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññâgārāni. Jhāyatha[6], mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanî ti.

Dhammavihāri[7]-suttaṃ†

Pañcak'[8] *Aṅguttare*

---

* *A stock passage, see* M. i, 46; S. iv, 361*ff*.; v, 157.
† A. iii, 86-7. RS *give it the name* "Dhammavihārino".

1-1 B *has* -pe- *instead*. 2 BB$_1$C *omit*. 3 B ajjhāya°
4 BB$_1$C °khave 5 BB$_1$C °khave
6 B sajjhā° B$_1$C jhāyetha RS *add* bhikkhu. *This and the following two verbs have suddenly been changed from singular to plural.*
7 C °vihāri 8 B pañc'

4. RĀHULA SUTTA

1. Kacci abhiṇhasaṃvāsā
   nâvajānāsi paṇḍitaṃ,
ukkādharo[1] manussānaṃ*
   kacci apacito tayā[2]?

2. "Nâhaṃ abhiṇhasaṃvāsā
   avajānāmi paṇḍitaṃ,
ukkādharo manussānaṃ
   niccaṃ apacito mayā".[3]

3. Pañca kāmaguṇe hitvā†
   piyarūpe manorame,‡
saddhāya gharā nikkhamma§
   dukkhass' antakaro bhava¶.||

4. Mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe +
   pantañ ca sayanâsanaṃ@
vivittaṃ appanigghosaṃ*†
   mattaññū hohi bhojane**.†*

* *Cf.* Ap. 108.
† Sn. 284; Thag. 892; Ap. 443.
‡ Ap. 423.
§ *Cf.* Thig. 341; J. iv, 33; Ap. 338.
¶ S. ii, 186; A. i, 131; ii, 2; It. 18; Thag. 682, 1008; Ap. 328, 424, 428.
|| Thag. 195.
\+ Dhp. 78, 335.
@ D. ii, 50; Dhp. 185.
*† Thag. 577; *cf.* Mil. 371.
** D. ii, 50; Dhp. 8, 185; It. 24; Thag. 583.
†* MA. ii, 380 *quotes this and the following stanza.*

---

1 BB₁S okkādhāro R °dhāro *here and below.*
2 B tava
3 R *has got* "Vatthugāthā" *written after this.*

5. Cīvare piṇḍapāte ca
paccaye sayanâsane—
etesu taṇhaṃ[1] mâkāsi*
mā lokaṃ puna-r-āgami†.

6. Saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ‡
indriyesu ca pañcasu,§
sati[2] kāyagatā ty-atthu[3]¶
nibbidābahulo bhava.||

7. Nimittaṃ parivajjehi
subhaṃ rāg'[4] upasaṃhitaṃ[4],**
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi*†
ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ*‡. *¶

8. Animittañ ca bhāvehi,††
mānânusayam ujjaha†‡,
tato mānâbhisamayā
upasanto carissasî†* ti.‡‡

* Sn. 1068.
† DhpA. iii, 117; *cf.* Thig. 14.
‡ Thag. 583; *cf.* Dhp. 185, 375.
§ Ap. 93, 107, 430, 610.
¶ Thag. 6, 636; Dhp. 299.
|| S. i, 188; Thag. 1255; Ap. 549.
** Thag. 674; J. iii, 500.
*† *Cf.* Dhp. 350; Thag. 594.
*‡ Thig. 19, 82; Ap. 549, 576, 609.
*¶ S. i, 188; Thag. 1224-225; *also quoted in* Vism. 38.
†† *Cf.* Thig. 105.
†‡ Thag. 60.
†* Sn. 949, 1099; Thig. 14, 168; DhpA. iii, 117.
‡‡ S. i, 188; Thag. 1226; Thig. 20; Ap. 549.

1 BS °ha
2 RS °ti
3 C °thū
4 B °sañhitaṃ B₁ rāgûpasaññitaṃ CR rāgûpa° S rāgûpasañhitaṃ

Ittham̩[1] sudam̩[2] Bhagavā āyasmantam̩ Rāhulam̩ imāhi gāthāhi abhiṇham̩ ovadatî ti.

Rāhula-suttam̩*

Suttanipāte

5. VIJAYA SUTTA

1. Caram̩ vā yadi vā tiṭṭham̩
   nisinno uda vā sayam̩†
   samiñjeti[3] pasāreti—
   esā kāyassa iñjanā.

2. Aṭṭhi-nahāru[4]-sam̩yutto[5]
   taca-mam̩sâvalepano‡
   chaviyā kāyo paṭicchanno
   yathābhūtam̩ na dissati.§

3. Antapūro 'darapūro[6]
   yakapeḷassa[7] vatthino,
   hadayassa pihakassa
   vakkassa pihakassa ca,

---

* Sn. 335-42.
† A. ii, 14; It. 82, 117; *also quoted in* AA. i, 364. ‡ *Cf.* Dhp. 150.
§ *This and the following five stanzas appear at* J. i, 146.

---

1 BB$_2$ idam̩
2 BB$_2$ suttam̩
3 CRS sammiñ°
4 BB$_1$S -nhārūhi
5 R saññu°
6 RS udara°
7 B$_1$ yakanape°

4. siṅghāṇikāya[1] kheḷassa
sedassa ca[2] medassa ca,
lohitassa lasikāya
pittassa ca vasāya ca.

5. Ath'[3] assa[4] navahi sotehi
asucī[5] savati sabbadā: *
akkhimhā akkhigūthako†
kaṇṇamhā kaṇṇagūthako

6. siṅghāṇikā ca nāsato[6]
mukhena vamate[7] 'kadā[8]
pittaṃ semhañ[9] ca vamati
kāyamhā sedajallikā.

7. Ath' assa susiraṃ sīsaṃ
matthaluṅgassa pūritaṃ,
subhato naṃ maññatī[10] bālo
avijjāya purakkhato‡.

8. Yadā ca so mato seti
uddhumāto vinīlako,
apaviddho[11] susānasmiṃ§
anapekkhā[12] honti ñātayo,

---

* *Cf.* Thag. 279, 1151.
† *Quoted in* MA. ii, 129.
‡ A. ii, 12; Sn. 277.
§ Thag. 393.

---

1 S °ghānikā°
2 CR *omit.*
3 B atha
4 B *omits.*
5 BC °ci
6 B nhāsa° CR nāsāto
7 BB_1 °ti
8 BB_1 ekadā
9 R °haṃ
10 BB_1S °ti
11 S °viṭṭho
12 R °pekhā

9. khādanti naṃ suvānā[1] ca
sigālā[2] ca vakā kimī,
kākā gijjhā ca khādanti*
ye c' aññe santi pāṇino[3].

10. Sutvāna Buddhavacanaṃ
bhikkhu[4] paññāṇavā idha†,
so kho naṃ parijānāti
yathābhūtaṃ hi passati:

11. "yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ
yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ",‡
ajjhattañ[5] ca bahiddhā ca§
kāye chandaṃ virājaye¶.||

12. Chandarāgaviratto[6] so
bhikkhu[7] paññāṇavā idha
ajjhagā amataṃ santiṃ
nibbānaṃ[8] padaṃ[8] accutaṃ+.

---

* *Cf.* J. vi, 246. † Sn. 204.
‡ Thag. 396; Thig. 83; Ap. 576, 609; DhpA. iii, 117.
§ Sn. 738, 1111; Thag. 172, 337, 439.
¶ Thig. 14. || Ap. 549.
\+ Sn. 1086; Thig. 97; Ap. 25, 385; *for the last two feet, see* Ap 324.

---

1 B °pānā B₁S °vāṇā R °pāṇā
2 BB₁S siṅgā°
3 RRa pāṇayo
4 BC °khū
5 B °taṃ
6 B °virato
7 C °khū
8 RS °napa°

13. Dipādako 'yaṃ asuci
duggandho parihīrati[1],
nānākuṇapaparipūro
vissavanto[2] tato tato.*

14. Etādisena kāyena
yo maññe uṇṇametave
paraṃ vā avajāneyya†—
kim aññatra adassanâ ti.

Vijaya-suttaṃ‡

Suttanipāte

6. TUVAṬAKA SUTTA

1. "Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ
vivekaṃ santipadañ[3] ca[4] Mahesiṃ:
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñci".

2. Mūlaṃ papañcasaṅkhāyâ ti Bhagavā
mantā 'asmî' ti sabbam uparundhe[5],
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,
tāsaṃ vinayā[6] sadā sato sikkhe§.

---

* Thag. 453. † Sn. 438.
‡ Sn. 193-206. *It is also known as* Kāyavicchandanika-sutta.
§ *See below v.* 19.

---

1 BB_1 °riharati 2 B visa° *and adds* va. 3 B °padaṃ
4 B *omits.* 5 BS °ruddhe 6 BB_1C °nayāya

3. Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ abhijaññā
ajjhattaṃ[1] athavā pi bahiddhā,
na tena thāmaṃ[2] kubbetha,
na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā.

4. Seyyo na tena maññeyya
nīceyyo atha vā pi sarikkho,
puṭṭho[3] anekarūpehi
nâtumānaṃ vikappayaṃ[4] tiṭṭhe.

5. Ajjhattam eva upasame,
nâññato[5] bhikkhu santim eseyya;
ajjhattaṃ upasantassa
n' atthi attā, kuto nirattaṃ vā*.

6. Majjhe yathā samuddassa
ūmi[6] no jāyati[7], ṭhito hoti,
evaṃ ṭhito anej' assa,†
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci".

7. "Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu
sakkhidhammaṃ parissaya-vinayaṃ
paṭipadañ[8] ca[9] vadehi, bhaddan te,
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhiṃ".

---

* *Cf.* Sn. 787. † *Cf.* Thag. 372.

1 R °tam 2 BB$_1$C mānaṃ
3 *So everywhere, but* phuṭṭho *would have been the better reading as suggested by the* Mahāniddesa.
4 BB$_1$ °kappaṃ 5 BS na aññato 6 BB$_1$ ummi R °mī
7 R °ti 8 BB$_1$CR °padaṃ 9 BB$_1$CR *omit.*

8. "Cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assa,
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ,
rase[1] ca[2] nânugijjheyya*,
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmiṃ.

9. Phassena yadā phuṭṭh' assa
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci[3],
bhavañ ca nâbhijappeyya,
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya.

10. Annānam atho pānānaṃ
khādaniyānaṃ[4] atho pi vatthānaṃ†
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā,
na ca parittase[5] tāni alabhamāno.‡

11. Jhāyī[6] na pādalol' assa,
virame kukkuccā[7], na[8] ppamajjeyya[9],
atha[10] āsanesu sayanesu[11]
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya.

12. Na[12] niddaṃ bahulīkareyya[12],
jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya[13] ātāpī,
tandiṃ māyaṃ hassaṃ[14] khiḍḍaṃ
methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsaṃ.

* *Cf.* Sn. 854. † *Cf.* S. i, 100.
‡ *Quoted in* Nidd. 373; SA. ii, 108.

1 BC rasesu 2 BC *omit.* 3 S *starts the next foot with it.*
4 CS °nīyānaṃ 5 B °tape 6 BB_1 °yi 7 BB_1CR °caṃ
8 B *adds* ca. 9 B pama° 10 S *adds* vā. 11 BB_1 vivittesu
12-12 BB_1S niddaṃ bahulaṃ na kareyya R niddaṃ na bahulikareyya
13 B kareyya 14 B hasaṃ

13. Āthabbaṇaṃ[1] supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ,
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,
virutañ[2] ca gabbhakaraṇaṃ[3]*
tikicchaṃ māmako na seveyya.

14. Nindāya[4] na-ppavedheyya,
na uṇṇameyya pasaṃsito bhikkhu,
lobhaṃ saha macchariyena
kodhaṃ pesuṇiyañ ca panudeyya†.

15. Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,
upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,
gāme ca nâbhisajjeyya,
lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyya[5].

16. Na[6] vikatthiko[7] siyā bhikkhu,
na[8] vācaṃ payutaṃ[9] bhāseyya‡,
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,
kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na katheyya[10].

17. Mosavajje na niyyetha[11],§
sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,
atha jīvitena paññāya
sīlabbatena[12] n'[13] aññam[13] atimaññe.

---

* *Cf.* viruddha-gabbhakaraṇaṃ *at* D. i, 11.
† *Cf.* J. v, 83. ‡ *Vide* Sn. 711. § Sn. 943.

---

1 BB₁C Ātappanaṃ 2 B °rudañ 3 B gabbhika°
4 C °yaṃ 5 BS lapa° 6 B₁RS *add* ca.
7 B vikittikā B₁RS katthitā 8 B₁CRS *add* ca.
9 BB₁S °yuttaṃ 10 R °thayeyya 11 BCR nīye°
12 R °lavatena 13 B₁CRS nâññam

18. Sutvā rusito[1] bahuṃ[2] vācaṃ
samaṇānaṃ vā[3] puthuvacanānaṃ[4]
pharusena[5] nappaṭivajjā[6],
na hi santo paṭisenikaronti[7].

19. Etañ ca dhammam aññāya*
vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,
'santī' ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā
sāsane Gotamassa na ppamajjeyya.

20. Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto
sakkhidhammaṃ anitihaṃ† adassī,
tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane[8]
appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe'' ti
Bhagavâ‡ ti.

Tuvaṭaka-suttaṃ§

Suttanipāte

---

* *Vide* It. 91.
† *Cf.* Thag. 331.
‡ S. i, 193; *cf.* It. 98.
§ Sn. 915-34.

---

1 BC dūsito
2 B bahu-
3 R *omits.*
4 BC puthujjanānaṃ B_1 puthujjanānaṃ va
5 R *adds* ne.
6 B_1R na paṭi°
7 B_1C °seniṃ ka°
8 R *begins the next foot with it.*

7. ANATTALAKKHAṆA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā Pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā. Rūpañ[1] ca h'[2] idaṃ[2] bhikkhave attā abhavissa[3] na-y-idaṃ rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbhetha[4] ca rūpe—evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahosî ti. Yasmā ca[5] bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā tasmā rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati[6], na ca labbhati rūpe—evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahosî ti.

Vedanā bhikkhave[7] anattā. Vedanā ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa na-y-idaṃ vedanā ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbhetha ca vedanāya—evaṃ me vedanā hotu, evaṃ me vedanā mā ahosî ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati vedanāya—evaṃ me vedanā hotu, evaṃ me vedanā mā ahosî ti.

Saññā bhikkhave[7] anattā.[8] Saññā ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa na-y-idaṃ saññā ābādhāya saṃvatteyya,

1 B °paṃ
2 R *omits.*
3 B °vissaṃ *here and below.*
4 B labhe°
5 B *omits.* B₁ *adds* kho.
6 B °vatteti
7 BB₁R *omit.*
8 *The rest of the paragraph is omitted by all. The usual* -pe- *too is absent.*

labbhetha ca saññāya—evaṃ me saññā hotu, evaṃ me sāññā mā ahosî ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave saññā anattā tasmā saññā ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati saññāya—evaṃ me saññā hotu, evaṃ me saññā mā ahosî ti.

Saṅkhārā bhikkhave[1] anattā. Saṅkhārā ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissaṃsu[2] na-y-idaṃ saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvatteyyuṃ, labbhetha ca saṅkhāresu—evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesun ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā anattā tasmā saṅkhārā ābādhāya saṃvattanti, na ca labbhanti saṅkhārā—evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesun ti.

Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave[1] anattā. Viññāṇañ[3] ca h' idaṃ bhikkhave attā abhavissa na-y-idaṃ viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya, labbhetha ca viññāṇe—evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahosî ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ anattā tasmā viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati, na ca labbhati viññāṇe—evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahosî ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ[4] maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ[5] bhante.

Yaṃ[6] panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ[7] bhante.

1 BB₁R *omit.*
2 B °vissaṃ
3 BR °ṇaṃ
4 B₁C kim
5 R °cam *here and below.*
6 R yam *here and below.*
7 R °kham *here and below.*

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ[1] kallaṃ[2] nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ[3] mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Vedanā.........
5. Saññā...........
6. Saṅkhārā.........
7. Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Tasmā-t-iha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītânāgatapaccuppannaṃ[4] ajjhattaṃ[5] vā bahiddhā[6] vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre[7] santike vā, sabbaṃ[8] rūpaṃ—n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attâ ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.

9. Yā kāci vedanā...pe[9]...
10. Yā kāci sanna...pe[9]
11. Ye keci saṅkhārā...pe[9]...

---

1 C °pariṇāma° *here and below.* 2 C kallan *here and afterwards.*
3 R etam *throughout.* 4 R °nam 5 R °tam
6 B °dhaṃ 7 BC *add* vā. 8 B *adds* taṃ *here and below.*
9 BCR *do not add* -pe-, *while* S *repeats the later part of the clause from* yā dūre santike vā *with necessary changes.*

12. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītânāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ[1] vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre[1] santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me 'so attâ ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.

13. Evaṃ[2] passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim[3] pi[4] nibbindati, vedanāya pi nibbindati, saññāya pi nibbindati, saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati, viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ "vimuttam" iti[5] ñāṇaṃ hoti—khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nâparaṃ itthattāyâ ti pajānātî ti.

14. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ[6] abhinanduṃ[7]. Imasmiñ[8] ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne Pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ[9] anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsû ti.

Anattalakkhaṇa[10] -suttaṃ*

Mahāvagga-Khandhake[11]

---

* Vin. i, 13-4; *see also* S. iii, 66-8. B *names it* "Anattaniya-suttaṃ", *while* R *gives it the name* "Pañca" *and* S "Pañcavaggī".

1-1 B *omits but adds* -pe-. 2 R °vam 3 B °smiṃ
4 R *omits here and below.* 5 B hi ti
6 R °tam 7 B °nandan ti C °nandun ti
8 BR °smiṃ 9 R °nam
10 B Anattaniya- B_2 Anattasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ
11 B Khandhake C Khandhavagge

8. CŪLA-RĀHULOVĀDA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa[1] evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācanīyā[2] dhammā, yan[3] nūnâhaṃ[4] Rāhulaṃ uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyan[5] ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ[6] ādāya Sāvatthiṃ[7] piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi—gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ[8], yena[9] Andhavanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamissāma[10] divāvihārāyâ ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā[11] nisīdanaṃ[12] ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena anekāni pi[13] devatāsahassāni Bhagavantaṃ anubaddhāni honti—ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vinessatî[14] ti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā[15] aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho[16] Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

---

1 CR patisa° 2 BR °niyā 3 BB_1 yaṃ
4 B nunâ° 5 C paṭivi° 6 BB_1CS °ram
7 B_1C °thiyaṃ 8 B °nan *and adds* ti. 9 R yen'
10 BC °missāmi 11 B paṭisuṇitvā B_1 paṭisutvā
12 B °nam 13 CRS *omit.* 14 B_1 °nayissatî
15 CRS °gahetvā 16 BB_1 *omit.*

5. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Taṃ kiṃ[1] maññasi Rāhula cakkhuṃ[2] niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ[3] nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi[4] Rāhula rūpā niccā vā aniccā vâ? ti.

Aniccā bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti

No h' etaṃ bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula cakkhuviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

1 B_1CR kim *here and below.* 2 B_1S °khu

3 CR kallan *here and below.* 4 B aññāsi *here and below.*

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ paṇâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vâ? ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula yam[1] p'[2] idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tam[3] pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

---

1 R yaṃ   2 BB$_1$RS *omit.*   3 BB$_1$ taṃ

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante. ...pe[1]...

11. Ghāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.
Aniccaṃ bhante. ...pe...

12. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vâ? ti.
Aniccā bhante. ...pe...

13. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vâ? ti.
Anicco bhante. ...pe...

14. Mano nicco[2] vā anicco[2] vâ? ti.
Anicco[2] bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

15. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula dhammā[3] niccā[4] vā aniccā[4] vâ? ti.

Aniccā[5] bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā? ti.

1 BB_1C *omit here and below.* 2 *Ought to be* °caṃ.
3 C °mo 4 C °co 5 C °nicco

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

16. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

17. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vâ? ti.

Anicco bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

18. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ

saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vâ? ti.

Aniccaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vâ? ti.

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ panâniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ—etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attâ? ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

19. Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim[1] pi[2] nibbindati, rūpesu pi nibbindati, cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati, cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim[3] pi nibbindati.

Sotasmim[4] pi nibbindati, saddesu pi nibbindati,......

Ghāṇasmim[5] pi nibbindati, gandhesu pi nibbindati,......

Jivhāya pi nibbindati, rasesu pi nibbindati,......

Kāyasmim[6] pi nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu pi nibbindati,...

Manasmim pi nibbindati, dhammesu pi nibbindati, manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati, manosamphasse pi nibbindati, yam p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ "vimuttam[7]" iti[8] ñāṇaṃ hoti—khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nâparaṃ itthattāyâ ti pajānātî ti.

1 BB_1S °smiṃ   2 BB_1CR *omit here and below.*
3 B °smiṃ *here and below.*   4 B °smiṃ   5 B °smiṃ B_1 ghānasmiṃ
6 B °smiṃ   7 B °muttam hî   8 B ti

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano[1] āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandî ti. Imasmiñ ca[2] pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsañ ca anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vîtamalaṃ[3] dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi—yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ[4] taṃ nirodhadhamman ti.

Cūḷa-Rāhulovāda-suttaṃ*

Upari-paṇṇāsake

---

9. AJJHATTIK' AṄGA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Sekhassa† bhikkhave bhikkhuno appattamānasassa[5] anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānassa viharato ajjhattikam aṅgan ti karitvā‡ na aññaṃ ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi, evaṃ bahûpakarāṃ[6] yatha[7]-y-idaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasikaronto akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāvetî ti.

* M. iii, 277-80.
† *Vide* M. i, 4; MA. i, 40*f*.
‡ *Cf*. S. v, 101; *also* A. i, 16.

1 R *omits*.
2 R kho
3 B vimalaṃ
4 B_1RS sabban
5 B apatta°
6 B_1S bahupa°
7 B yathā

3. Etam attham Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Yoniso manasikāro
dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno,
n' atth' añño evaṃ bahukāro[1]
uttam'[2] atthassa[2] pattiyā,
yoniso padahaṃ bhikkhu
khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe ti.

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Ajjhattik' aṅga-suttaṃ*

---

10. BĀHIR' AṄGA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttaṃ arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Sekhassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno appattamānasassa[3] anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānassa viharato bāhiram aṅgan ti karitvā na aññaṃ ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi, evaṃ bahûpakāraṃ[4] yatha[5]-y-idaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāvetî ti.†

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu
sappatisso sagāravo,

---

* It. 9-10.
† *Vide* A i, 16; D. iii, 212.

1 BR bahûpakāro B₁ bahūkāro 2 B °massa
3 B apatta° 4 S bahupa° 5 B yathā

karaṃ mittāna[1] vacanaṃ
sampajāno patissato[2]
pāpuṇe anupubbena
sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan[3] ti.

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Bāhir' aṅga-suttaṃ*

11. PIṆḌIYĀLOPA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Antam idaṃ bhikkhave jīvikānaṃ[4] yad idaṃ piṇḍolyaṃ; abhisāpâyaṃ[5] bhikkhave lokasmiṃ "piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇi[6]" ti. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā atthavasaṃ paṭicca, n' eva rājâbhinītā na corâbhinītā na iṇaṭṭā[7] na bhayaṭṭā[8] na[9] ājīvikâpakatā[10], api ca kho otiṇṇ' amhā jātiyā jarāya[11] maraṇena[11] sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkh'[12] otiṇṇā[12] dukkha-paretā, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethâ ti.

3. Evaṃ pabbajito câyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto, so ca[13]

* It. 10. *This and the preceding* sutta *are mentioned as* "Sekkhā duve" *in* RS *in the* Uddāna.

1 R °naṃ 2 C satimato 3 C °saññojana°
4 BC °vitānaṃ 5 B °sapâyaṃ B_1C °sapo 'yaṃ R abhilapâyaṃ
6 B sapatta° 7 R iṇaṭṭhā 8 R °yaṭṭhā 9 S *omits.*
10 B ājivakapa° B_1C ājivikapa° 11 S jarāma°
12 B_1 dukkh' otiṇṇo R dukkhâbhikiṇṇā 13 B_1CS *omit.*

hoti abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo muṭṭhassati[1] asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākat'[2] indriyo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave chavâlātaṃ ubhato padittaṃ majjhe gūthagataṃ n' eva gāme kaṭṭhatthaṃ pharati na araññe, tath' upamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi gihibhogā[3] ca parihīno sāmaññatthañ[4] ca na paripūretî ti.

4. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Gihibhogā[5] parihīno
sāmaññatthañ ca dubbhago[6],[7]
paridhaṃsamāno pakireti
chavâlātaṃ va[8] nassati[8].

Seyyo ayoguḷo[9] bhutto
tatto aggisikhûpamo[10],
yañ ce bhuñjeyya dussīlo
raṭṭhapiṇḍam asaññato ti.*

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Piṇḍiyâlopa[11]-suttaṃ†

* Dhp. 308; It. 43.

† It. 89-90. RS *have for this* sutta *the name* "Jīvita" *in the* Uddāna, *while* B *calls it* "Piṇḍola". *Vide also* S. iii. 92, *where this* sutta *occurs without the verses.*

1 B °ṭhasati
2 B₁ °kaṭ'
3 BC gihibhogā *here and below.*
4 B °ñattaṃ
5 CRS *add* ca.
6 BB₁ °to
7 C *reads this foot as* sāmaññatthaṃ na pūraye dubhago.
8 S vina°
9 B ayyo° C °gulo
10 B °khupamo
11 B Piṇḍola-

12. ĀRADDHAVIRIYA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Carato ce[1] pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko[2] vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ[3] ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti[4] na anabhāvaṃ gameti; caram[5] pi[6] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottappī[7] satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto[8] hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; ṭhito pi[9] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottappī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottappī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na

1 B *omits.*
2 BCS byā° *here and below.*
3 BB_1C taṃ *here and below.*
4 BB_2 byantika° B_1CS byanti° R °tika° *here and below.*
5 BB_1R °raṃ *here and below.*
6 BB_1 *omit.*
7 BC anottāpi *here and further on.*
8 B °sito
9 B *omits.*

vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottappī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

3. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave[1] bhikkhu nâdhivāseti[2] pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī[3] satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave[1] bhikkhu nâdhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; ṭhito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave[1] bhikkhu nâdhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañ ce bhikkhave[1] bhikkhu nâdhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

1 S *omits.* 2 BB_1CS na adhi° *here and below.*
3 BC ottāpi *here and further on.*

4. Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ
nisinno uda vā sayaṃ*
yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi
pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ,

kumaggaṃ[1] paṭipanno[1] so†
mohaneyyesu[2] mucchito,
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu
phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhim uttamaṃ.

Yo[3] caraṃ vā yo tiṭṭhaṃ vā[3]
nisinno uda vā sayaṃ
vitakkaṃ sammayitvāna[4]
vitakkûpasame[5] rato,
bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu
phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhim uttaman ti.

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Āraddhaviriya-suttaṃ‡

* *Cf.* Sn. 193; Ud. 61. † *Cf.* Sn. 736; S. iv, 195.
‡ It. 115-18. *It is the* "Caraṃ" *of* RS. *The whole* sutta *occurs at* A. ii, 13*f*.

1 B₁ kummaggappa° C kumma° 2 C °nīyesu
3-3 B yo ca caraṃ vā yo tiṭṭhaṃ vā
B₁C yo caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā
S yo caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ
4 CR samayi° 5 BB₁CR °takkopa°

13. JĀGARAṆA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Jāgaro ca[1] bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sato sampajāno samāhito pamudito vippasanno[2] tattha-kālavipassī ca kusalesu dhammesu, jāgarassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato satassa sampajānassa samāhitassa pamuditassa vippasannassa tattha-kālavipassino kusalesu dhammesu, dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese, anāgāmitâ ti.

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Jāgarantā suṇāth' etaṃ,
ye suttā te pavujjhatha,
suttā jāgaritaṃ seyyo,
n' atthi jāgarato bhayaṃ.

Yo jāgaro ca satimā sampajāno
samāhito mudito vippasanno ca,
kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno
ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so.*

Tasmā have jāgariyaṃ bhajetha
ātāpī bhikkhu nipako jhānalābhī,
saṃyojanaṃ jātijarāya chetvā
idh' eva sambodhim[3] anuttaraṃ phuse ti.

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Jāgaraṇa[4]-suttaṃ†

* *Cf.* Sn. 975.
† It. 41-2. B *names it* "Jāgarasuttaṃ" *and* RS "Jāgariyena".

1 CRS c' assa 2 RS *add* ca. 3 B °dhi 4 B Jāgara-

14. SALLA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā; vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā.

Katamā tisso?

Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.

3. Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā, dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā. Yato ca[1] kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā hoti, dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo sammaddaso[2] acchecchi[3] taṇhaṃ, vivaṭṭayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānâbhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassâ ti.

4. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati:

Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato addakkhi[4]
dukkham addakkhi sallato,
adukkha-m-asukhaṃ santaṃ
addakkhi naṃ aniccato
sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu
yato tattha vimuccati,
abhiññāvosito santo
sa ve yogâtigo munî ti.*

5. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Salla-suttaṃ†

---

* It. 61, 81.

† It. 47; *cf. also* S. iv, 207. *This is the second of the* "Atha vedanā duve" suttas *of* RS.

---

1 BCR *omit.*
2 B sammādaso *here and below.*
3 BB₁ acchejji S acchejjhi
4 BS adakkhi

15. BHIDURA SUTTA

1. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā; vuttam arahatâ ti me sutaṃ.

2. Bhidurâyaṃ[1] bhikkhave kāyo, viññāṇaṃ virāgadhammaṃ, sabbe upadhī aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammâ ti[2].

3. Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca; tatth' etaṃ iti vuccati;

Kāyañ ca bhindantaṃ[3] ñatvā
viññāṇañ ca virāguṇaṃ[4]
upadhīsu[5] bhayaṃ disvā
jātimaraṇam ajjhagā,
sampatvā paramaṃ santiṃ
kālaṃ kaṅkhati bhāvitatto ti.*

4. Ayam pi attho vutto Bhagavatā, iti me sutan ti.

Bhidura-suttaṃ†

Satt' imāni suttāni *Itivuttake.*

---

* *Cf.* Thag. 606.
† It. 69. B *reads it as* "Bhiruda-suttaṃ" *and* RS *as* "Bhindanā".

1 C bhiduro 'yaṃ RS bhindantānaṃ; *reading adopted by us occurs in the commentary.*
2 B *omits.*
3 BB_1C bhindanaṃ
4 BB_1 °gunaṃ C °gikaṃ S pabhaṅguṇaṃ
5 B °dhisu

16. DASADHAMMA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Dasa[1] ime[1] bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena[2] abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā.

Katame dasa?

*Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhupagato[3] ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Parapaṭibaddhā me jīvikâ ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Añño[4] me ākappo[5] karaṇīyo ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Kacci nu kho me attā sīlato na upavadatî ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca[6] viññū sabrahmacārī sīlato na upavadantî ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Kammassako[7] 'mhi[7] kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo[8]†—yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi, kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmî ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavek-

* *The first three conditions appear also at* A. v, 210.

† *Cf.* M. iii, 203; *also* Mil. 65 *which adds* kammaṃ satte vibhajati.

1 B₁ das' ime RS dasa-y-ime 2 B pabbajji° *here and below.*
3 CR ajjhûpa° 4 B aññe 5 B aka°
6 B anupavi° 7 B °sak' amhi 8 B kammappaṭi°

khitabbaṃ. Kathambhūtassa[1] me rattindivā[2] vîtivattantî[3] ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ.* Kacci nu kho 'haṃ suññâgāre abhiramāmî ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Atthi nu kho me uttarimanussadhammā[4] alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato, so 'haṃ pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na maṅku[5] bhavissāmî ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ.

3. Ime kho bhikkhave dasadhammā pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbâ ti.†

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.[6]

Dasadhamma-suttaṃ‡

Dasak'[7] *Aṅguttare*

---

17. ĀRAÑÑAKĀNĀGATABHAYA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ[8] me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.[8] Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

* *Quoted in* Mil. 392.
† *The whole text has been quoted in* Netti. 185.
‡ A. v, 87-8. RS *name it* "Dhammā" *in the* Uddāna.

1 BB₁ °thambhū° 2 C rattiṃ di°
3 CRS °tipatanti 4 BB₁ °dhammo
5 S maṃku 6 *This paragraph is absent in* RS.
7 BB₁ Das° 8-8 B Sāvatthinidānaṃ

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena[1] bhikkhunā appamattena[2] ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ, appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Katamāni pañca?

3. Idha bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ araññe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ[3] ḍaseyya[4], vicchiko[5] vā maṃ ḍaseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā[6], so mam'[7] assa antarāyo.* Handâhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi[8], appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâyâ[9] ti[9].†

Idaṃ[10] bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ, appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panâhaṃ araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā[11] vā[12] papateyyaṃ,

* *A stock passage*; *cf*. A. iii, 307; iv, 320.

† *Cf*. D. iii, 255; A. iv, 332.

1 B ara° B₁C °ñikena *throughout*. 2 B °mattakena *here and below*.
3 C *omits*. 4 BCS ḍaṃse° *here and below*.
5 S °kā 6 BB₁ kālaṃ ki° *here and below*.
7 B mama *here and below*. 8 B °rabbhā° *here and below*.
9 BB₁C °yāya 10 B ayaṃ 11 BS °letvā 12 BS *omit*.

bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya[1], pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā[2] vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ[3]; tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo.* Handâhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyâ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ, appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Ahaṃ kho etarahi araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panâhaṃ[4] araññe viharanto vāḷehi[5] vā[6] samāgaccheyyaṃ, sīhena vā byagghena[7] vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena vā.† Te[8] maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handâhaṃ[9] viriyaṃ ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa[9] sacchikiriyāyâ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ, appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

---

* A. iii, 306*f*.; iv, 320. † *Cf*. Vin. iii, 58; J. v, 416; Mil. 149.

1 BB₁S byā° *here and below*. 2 B sattakā 3 B₁ °peyya
4 B pana 5 S vāḷehi 6 B₁CRS *omit*.
7 CR vya° 8 C *adds* pi *here and below*.
9-9 B *has* -pe- *instead*.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panâhaṃ araññe viharanto mānavehi[1] samāgaccheyyaṃ, katakammehi vā akatakammehi vā.* Te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handâhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyâ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ, appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, santi kho panâraññe vāḷā amanussā. Te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handâhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi, appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyâ ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena[2] bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ, appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa[2] sacchikiriyāya.

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena

* *Cf.* DA. i. 36, *where the passage has been quoted.*

1 B$_1$RS māṇa° 2-2 B *has* -pe- *instead here and below.*

ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ, appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyâ ti.

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun[1] ti[1].[2]

Āraññakânāgatabhaya[3]-suttaṃ*

Pañcak'[4] *Aṅguttare*

18. DASABALA SUTTA

1. Evaṃ[5] me sutaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

2. Bhagavā etad avoca:[5]

Dasabalasamannāgato† bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca[6] vesārajjehi† samannāgato āsabhaṃ[7] ṭhānaṃ[7] paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti—iti rūpaṃ[8], iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti

* A. iii, 100 02. *It is the* "Anāgata" *of* RS.

† *For details, see* M. i, 69*ff*.

1 B °nandati 2 RS *omit the entire paragraph*.

3 B araññikâ° C āraññikâ° 4 BB[1] Pañc'

5-5 B Sāvatthiyaṃ C Sāvatthinidānaṃ RS Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati; *for this portion, see* S. ii, 1.

6 BB[1]C *omit*. 7 B[1]CS °bhanṭhānaṃ 8 R °paṃ

vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo; iti viññāṇaṃ[1], iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo; iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ[2] nirujjhati yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ[3], viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇa[4]-soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā sambhavanti[3]. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

3. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho[5], viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarā-maraṇa-soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass' upāyāsā nirujjhanti[5]. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

4. Evaṃ svâkkhāto[6] bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko*. Evaṃ svâkkhāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsite chinnapilotike

Cf. J. i, 220.

1 R °ṇam 2 R idam 3-3 R *has* -pe- *instead.*
4 C °ṇaṃ *here and below.* 5-5 R *has* -pe- *instead.*
6 BR svâkhyā° *here and below.*

alam eva saddhā pabbajitena[1] kulaputtena viriyaṃ ārabhituṃ[2], kāmaṃ[3] taco ca nahāru[4] ca aṭṭhi[5] ca[5] avasissatu sarīre, upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ[6]; yan[7] taṃ[7] purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ na taṃ[8] apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ[9] bhavissatî* ti.

5. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave kusīto viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi, mahantañ ca sadatthaṃ[10] parihāpeti. Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi dhammehi, mahantañ ca sadatthaṃ paripūreti.

6. Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti, aggena ca[11] bhikkhave[12] aggassa patti hoti, maṇḍapeyyam idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ, Satthā sammukhībhūto; tasmā-t-iha bhikkhave viriyaṃ[13] ārabhatha[14] appattassa pattiyā, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

7. Evaṃ[15] no ayaṃ[16] amhākaṃ[17] pabbajjā[18] avañjhā[19] bhavissati saphalā[20] sa-udrayā[21], yesañ[22] ca[22] mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senâsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ[23] tesaṃ[24] te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahânisaṃsâ ti.

* M. i, 481; S. ii, 276; A. i, 50; *cf. also* J. i, 71.

1 B °bajji° 2 B ārabbhi° 3 B kāmo
4 BB₁ nhāru R nahārū 5 B *omits.* 6 R maṃsaṃ lohi°
7 B yaṃ taṃ R yan tam 8 R tam 9 B saṇhā°
10 R °tham 11 BCS *add* kho. 12 BCS *omit.*
13 R °yam 14 B ārabbha° 15 R evam
16 B₁C *omit.* R ayam 17 B *omits.* R °kam
18 S *adds* avaṃkatā. 19 B avajjā 20 B sabalā
21 B -udriyā 22 B₁ yesañ hi S yesaṃ
23 R °ram 24 R °sam

8. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ—att' atthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, par' atthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ[1], ubhay' atthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetun ti.

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.[2]

Dasabalasuttaṃ*

Nidānavagge†

* S. ii, 28-9. RS *name it* "Dasabala" *in the* Uddāna. *Our* sutta *is the second of the two* Dasabala Suttas *of the Saṃyutta Nikāya, vol.* ii.

† *There ought to have been a reference here too as at the end of the other chapters of the book.*

1 R °detum

2 RS *omit the paragraph.*

EPILOGUE

Imasmiṃ[1] ca pana samūhate[2] Kāladānaṃ Sumanā Sappurisadānaṃ Velāmo Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgo Cūḷakammavibhaṅgo ti cha suttāni dānakathā-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Mahānāmo Upāsakacaṇḍālo Upāsakaratanaṃ Vaṇijjā[3] Visākh'[4] uposatho[4] Siṅgālovādo[5] ti cha suttāni sīlakathā-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Dhammahadayaṃ Chattamāṇavo Revatī Guttilo Anekavaṇṇo ti pañca suttāni saggakathā-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Devadūto Mahādukkhakkhandho Aṭṭhipuñjo Pāveyyako Sūkarapotikâ ti pañca suttāni kāmâdīnava-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Parābhavo Aggappasādo[6] Sa-brahmakaṃ Niray' upapatti[7] Sugat'[8] upapatti Devācavanaṃ[9] Patthanā[10] Mā-puññabhāyī Appamādo[11] Sabbhisanthavo Sat-ullapa-kāyikaṃ Ādittagharaṃ Maccheraṃ Kiṃ-su-yāvajarā Kiṃ-su-mittaṃ Abbhāhato Kiṃ-su-vittaṃ Kiṃ[12]-jīrati Pātheyyako[13] Dhammaratho Na-uññātabbo Jarāmaraṇaṃ[14] Attappiyaṃ[15] Pamādo Appamādo Aputtako Tamotamaparāyaṇo Pabbat'[16] upamo[16] Lokânuvicaraṇaṃ Su-pubbaṇho Sallaṃ Nakhasikhâ ti dvattiṃsa suttāni gahaṭṭhānaṃ[17] parikathāpaṭisaṃyuttāni[17]. Nidhikaṇḍaṃ Carimâlopo Pañcaṭṭhānadānaṃ Baladānaṃ Puññavaḍḍhanaṃ Yāgudānaṃ Devatânukampā[18]

1 C °smiñ — 2 BB$_1$B$_2$ °tesu — 3 B$_1$ Vāṇi°
4 C °sākhûpo° — 5 C Sigālo° — 6 B °gapasā°
7 C uppatti *here and below.* — 8 B Sagg'
9 B Devacuti; *better* Devacavanaṃ.
10 B Paṭṭhanā B$_1$C Paṭṭhānaṃ
11 B Aggappasādo — 12 B$_1$C Kiṃ-su — 13 B Pāveyya°
14 B Rājaratho — 15 B Attāviya — 16 B$_1$C °tûpamo
17 B *omits.* — 18 B °kampī

Rājagahaseṭṭhi Veḷuvanadānaṃ[1] Gihipaṭipadā Mahāsamayo Tirokuḍḍaṃ Jāṇussoṇî ti terasa suttāni anumodanā-paṭisaṃyuttāni. Andhakavindo Mahā-Rāhulovādo Dhammavihārī Rāhulo[2] Vijayo Tuvaṭako Anattā Cūḷa-Rāhulovādo Ajjhattik'[3] aṅgo[3] Bāhir'[4] aṅgo[4] Piṇḍiyâlopo Āraddhaviriyo Jāgaraṇaṃ Dukkhasallo Bhiduro[5] Dasadhammo Āraññako[6] Dasabalo ti aṭṭhārasa suttāni pabbajitānaṃ[7] paṭipatti-saṃyuttāni[8]. Sabbān' etāni pañcâsītippamāṇāni[9] hontî ti.

Suttasaṃgaho samatto.[10]

1 C Veṭṭhavana° 2 BB₁ Rāhulovādo 3 B Ajjhattako
4 B Bāhirako 5 B Bhirudo B₁ °dūro 6 B₁C °ñiko
7 B pabbajji° 8 B °patti-patisaṃ° 9 B °sīti-pamā°
10 B Niṭṭhito câyaṃ Suttasaṅgahapāṭho
B₁ Suttasaṅgahapakaraṇaṃ samattaṃ

INDEX I

Index of Proper Names

INDEX II

Index of *Suttas* and Texts mentioned in the body of the text and in the footnotes

INDEX III

Index of *Gāthās*

ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA

Page	*Line*	*For*	*Read*
	6	Mahārāhulovāda	Mahā-Rāhulovāda
	16	catubhāṇavārâdhikāni	Catubhāṇavārâdhikāni
21	15	*put* a comma after uccākulīnā	
23	16	yad idaṃ	yadidaṃ
23	20	byapajjati	byāpajjati
26	20	athaddho	atthaddho
26	26	*put* a comma after anavajjaṃ	
27	28	uppâbādha	appâbādha
29	13	ettavatā	ettāvatā
32	9	mjjavaṇijjā	majjavaṇijjā
35	26	citassa	cittassa
36	3	citassa	cittassa
37	19	pahiyanti	pahīyanti
41	4	devat,	devat′
44	23	Visakhe	Visākhe
46	18	*put* a comma after vuccati	
47	17	puthudisā	puthuddisā
47	18	*pa sim*	*passim*
51	11	nidaṃsani	nidaṃsanī
57	6	bhamarass′eva	bhamarasseva
60	26	khema	khemā
81	19	*along with*	*as well as*
122 f.n.	14	22	21
125	23	papakammaṃ	pāpakammaṃ
129	7	*delete* 20	
133	10	a-visayasmim	a-visayasmiṃ
145	19	dukkhûpassmagāminaṃ	dukkhûpasamagāminaṃ
152	6	Mahā-anulattherro	Mahā Anulatthero
153 f.n.	12	*Add* dukkâdīnava refers to	kāmānaṃ ādīnavo

167	11	*put* a stop after saṅkhātaṃ	
172	5	māhânubhāvo	mahânubhāvo
183	14	kicchena	kicchena
185	5	sayaṃ	sayaṃ—
247	16	kamatiṭṭhānaṃ	kamati ṭṭṣhānaṃ
248	5	catubhāṇavāran	Catubhāṇavāran
265	5	to	ito
272	17	*appear*	*appears*
274	14	ñāti	ñāti—
279	22	pañcannam	pañcannaṃ
281	20	After D. i, 87-110 *add this sutta* is not included in our text.	
283 f.n.	6-6	*Delete* it and *add* cf. the affirmative eso me Attā as at p. 310 *supra.*	
297	16	pihakasa	papphāsassa
305	15	attā	Attā
305	15	anattā	Anattā
313	2	panâniccṃ	panâniccaṃ
322	1	Jāgaraṇa	Jāgara
322	22	Jāgaraṇa	Jāgara
326	4	uttarimanussadhammā	uttari manussadhammā
331	6	after uppādā *insert*	idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā
332	15	*omit* no ayaṃ	
332 f.n.	16	*delete* B_1C omit	
335	5	Jāgaraṇaṃ	Jāgaro